



UNIVERSIDAD DE CHILE  
FACULTAD DE CIENCIAS FÍSICAS Y MATEMÁTICAS  
DEPARTAMENTO DE INGENIERÍA QUÍMICA Y BIOTECNOLOGÍA

METABOLISM ANALYSIS OF *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* C34 WITH A GENOME SCALE  
MODEL AND IDENTIFICATION OF BIOSYNTHETIC GENES OF SPECIALISED  
METABOLITES BY GENOME MINING

TESIS PARA OPTAR AL GRADO DE DOCTOR EN CIENCIAS DE LA INGENIERÍA  
MENCION INGENIERÍA QUÍMICA Y BIOTECNOLOGÍA

VALERIA ISABEL RAZMILIC NEIRA

PROFESORES GUÍAS:  
JUAN A. ASENJO DE LEUZE  
BARBARA ANDREWS FARROW

MIEMBROS DE LA COMISIÓN:  
ZIOMARA GERDTZEN HAKIM  
BERNARDO GONZÁLEZ OJEDA  
ORIANA SALAZAR AGUIRRE

SANTIAGO, CHILE  
2017

SUMMARY OF THE THESIS FOR THE DEGREE OF: Doctor in  
Engineering Sciences mention Chemical Engineering and Biotechnology  
BY: Valeria Isabel Razmilic Neira  
DATE: 6<sup>th</sup> January, 2017  
SUPERVISORS: Dr. Juan A. Asenjo and Dr. Barbara Andrews

METABOLISM ANALYSIS OF *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* C34 WITH A GENOME SCALE  
MODEL AND IDENTIFICATION OF BIOSYNTHETIC GENES OF SPECIALISED  
METABOLITES BY GENOME MINING

*Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* C34 is a novel strain isolated from the Chaxa lagoon of the Atacama Desert, Chile. It produces specialised metabolites with antibiotic activity against methicillin resistant *Staph. aureus* (MRSA): chaxamycins and chaxalactins. A reliable genome sequence of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 was obtained using Illumina Miseq and PAC-bio RS II SMRT technologies. The genome was used to identify biosynthetic gene clusters (BGCs) for specialised metabolites through genome mining, and to develop a genome scale model (GSM) to study the biosynthesis pathways for production of specialised metabolites.

Thirty-four BGCs were found in the genome of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, plus one BGC coded in the plasmid pSLE2. Three lasso-peptide BGCs were found. Specifically, the product of the lasso-peptide 3 BGC was identified in the supernatant of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 grown in TSB/YEME culture medium and it was successfully expressed in the heterologous host *S. coelicolor* M1152. It was confirmed that this lasso-peptide was the same as the chaxapeptin described for *S. leeuwenhoekii* C58. Also, a 64 kb BGC (locus 1083651 to 1147687) was identified encoding for a hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS, that probably produces a halogenated specialised metabolite due to the presence of the gene *sle09470* that encodes for a chlorinating enzyme. In order to study the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC, several strains derived from *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 were developed. The BGC was also cloned in heterologous hosts *S. coelicolor* M1152, M1154, and *S. albus*. Through HPLC MS/MS analysis and metabolite profile comparison a group of compounds was identified with a chlorinated pattern, however, they were not exclusive to *S. leeuwenhoekii* strains since they were also observed in the supernatant of *S. coelicolor* M1152, so they were rejected as possible products of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC. On the other hand, a metabolite with a  $m/z$  611.53  $[M + H]^+$  signal was detected only in the strains *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 ( $\Delta$ chaxamycin BGC) and M1619 ( $\Delta$ chaxamycin BGC;  $\Delta$ *sle09560*). Further studies are needed in order to confirm if the differently expressed metabolite corresponds to a product of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC.

For the development of the GSM of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, a python based interface was developed, which enables: a search for the *Streptomyces* genes associated with a reaction in the KEGG database, performance of local BLAST against *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, comparison of the domain of the proteins, downloading of the metabolite information, construction of the GSM and performance of flux balance analysis (FBA) simulations using COBRApy. The biosynthesis pathways of specialised metabolites such as chaxamycins, chaxalactins, desferrioxamines, ectoine and the product of a hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC (hybrid PK-NP) were included in the model. The model, *i*VR1007, consists of 1722 reactions, 1463 metabolites and 1007 genes, and it was validated using experimental information of growth in different carbon, nitrogen, and phosphorous sources, showing a 83.7 % accuracy. Within the model, non-intuitive gene knockouts and gene overexpressions that predicted an enhanced flux through the production of building blocks of chaxamycins, chaxalactins and the hybrid PK-NP, were found. The predicted modifications would be used to perform metabolic engineering of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 in order to increase specialised metabolite production.



RESUMEN DE LA TESIS PARA OPTAR AL GRADO DE: Doctor en  
Ciencias de la Ingeniería mención en Ingeniería Química y Biotecnología  
POR: Valeria Isabel Razmilic Neira  
FECHA: 6 de Enero de 2017  
PROF. GUÍA: Dr. Juan A. Asenjo y Dra. Barbara Andrews

## ANÁLISIS DEL METABOLISMO DE *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* C34 A TRAVÉS DE UN MODELO A ESCALA GENÓMICA E IDENTIFICACIÓN DE GENES BIOSINTÉTICOS DE NUEVOS METABOLITOS ESPECIALIZADOS MEDIANTE MINERÍA DE GENOMAS

*Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* C34 es una nueva cepa que fue aislada desde la laguna Chaxa ubicada en el Desierto de Atacama, Chile. Esta cepa produce metabolitos especializados con actividad contra *Staph. aureus* resistente a meticilina (MRSA): chaxamicinas y chaxalactinas. La secuencia genómica de *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 se obtuvo mediante las tecnologías de Illumina Miseq y PAC-bio RS II SMRT. El genoma se utilizó para identificar clústers de genes biosintéticos (BGCs) que codifican para metabolitos especializados a través de minería de genomas, y para desarrollar un modelo a escala genómica (GSM) para estudiar las rutas de biosíntesis de producción de metabolitos especializados.

Se encontraron 34 BGCs en el genoma de *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, más un BGC ubicado en el plásmido pSLE2. Se encontró tres BGCs para lazo-péptidos. Específicamente, se identificó el producto del BGC del lazo-péptido 3 en el sobrenadante de *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 cultivado en medio TSB/YEME y se expresó exitosamente en el huésped heterólogo *S. coelicolor* M1152. Se confirmó que este lazo-péptido era el mismo que la chaxapeptina, recientemente descrita para *S. leeuwenhoekii* C58. Por otra parte, se identificó un BGC de 64 kb (locus 1083651 a 1147687) que codifica para un híbrido *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS. Es probable que el producto de este BGC sea un compuesto halogenado debido a la presencia de un gen, *sle09470*, que codifica para una enzima cloradora. Para estudiar este clúster de genes, se desarrollaron diferentes cepas derivadas de *S. leeuwenhoekii*. También, el BGC se clonó en huéspedes heterólogos: *S. coelicolor* M1152, M1154 and *S. albus*. A través de análisis de HPLC MS/MS y comparación de perfiles de metabolitos, se identificó un grupo de compuestos con patrón clorado, sin embargo se descartaron como posibles productos del BGC ya que además de encontrarse en las cepas de *S. leeuwenhoekii* también se encontraron en muestras de *S. coelicolor* M1152. Por otra parte, se detectó un metabolito con una señal de  $m/z$  611.53  $[M + H]^+$  solamente en las muestras de *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 ( $\Delta$ chaxamycin BGC) y M1619 ( $\Delta$ chaxamycin BGC;  $\Delta$ *sle09560*). Se requieren más estudios para confirmar si los metabolitos expresados diferencialmente corresponden a un producto del híbrido *trans*AT-PKS/NRPS BGC.

Para construir el GSM de *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 se desarrolló una interfaz basada en python, que permite: buscar genes de *Streptomyces* asociados a reacciones en la base de datos KEGG, realizar BLAST local contra *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, comparar los dominios de proteínas, descargar información de los metabolitos, construir el GSM y realizar simulaciones usando COBRAPy. Las rutas biosintéticas de chaxamicinas, chaxalactinas, desferrioxaminas, ectoína y el producto del híbrido *trans*AT-PKS/NRPS BGC (híbrido PK-NP) se incluyeron en el modelo. El modelo, *i*VR1007, consiste de 1722 reacciones, 1463 metabolitos y 1007 genes, y se validó usando información experimental de crecimiento en diferentes fuentes de carbono, nitrógeno y fósforo, mostrando un 83.7 % de precisión. El modelo se usó para encontrar delección y sobre-expresión de genes no intuitivas que predicen un aumento en la producción de precursores de chaxamicinas, chaxalactinas e híbrido PK-NP. Las modificaciones predichas podrán ser usadas para realizar ingeniería metabólica de *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 para incrementar la producción de metabolitos especializados.

*To my wonderful parents  
and my lovely husband*

*"Now, a living organism is nothing but a wonderful machine endowed with the most marvellous  
properties and set going by means of the most complex and delicate mechanism."*

*Claude Bernard*

## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS GENERATED FROM THIS WORK

**V. Razmilic**, J. F. Castro, J. P. Gomez-Escribano, M. J. Bibb, B. Andrews and J. A. Asenjo. Analysis of metabolic networks of *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* C34 by means of a genome scale model: prediction of modifications that enhance the production of specialized metabolites. In preparation.

J. P. Gomez-Escribano, J. F. Castro, **V. Razmilic**, G. Chandra, B. Andrews, J. A. Asenjo and M. J. Bibb (2015). *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* Genome: de novo Sequencing and Assembly in Single Contigs of Chromosome, Circular Plasmid pSLE1 and Linear Plasmid pSLE2. *BMC Genomics*, volume 16, issue 1, page 485. DOI 10.1186/s12864-015-1652-8

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

During the development of my post-graduate studies I had continued improving my scientific career and expanding my knowledge. I had passed through good and not so good moments and I had always felt supported and motivated to continue forward by the people around me. My sincere gratitude is for the following people.

Firstly, I would like to express my deep gratitude to my supervisors, Juan A. Asenjo and Barbara Andrews, for their constant support, assistance and guidance. They always motivate me to work hard and they gave me the opportunity to work in this wonderful project that involved working with a very interesting microorganism that was isolated from the Atacama Desert. Besides my supervisors, I would like to thank the rest of my thesis committee for their insightful comments and hard questions.

I would also like to express my sincere appreciation to Mervyn Bibb, who received me in his laboratory at John Innes Centre, Norwich, United Kingdom. He gave me excellent advice and guidance during my internship. Also, he was always willing to help and Merv contributed a lot to the development of my thesis. See you later, alligator.

I wish to thank the help provided by Juan Pablo Gomez-Escribano, aka JuanPa, who teach me the genetic procedures for modifying *Streptomyces* strains at John Innes Centre. Also, for his friendship and infinite patience to answer my doubts and questions.

I also thank Jean for his friendship, advice, and support, through all these years. I would like to extend my gratitude to Emilie and my colleagues that are part of the "GBA" group for the encouragement and helpful discussions. In addition, I want to thank all the people that integrate the Centre of Biotechnology and Bioengineering (CeBiB) of the University of Chile, for generating a great work-environment and especially for the advice given during seminars.

I am grateful of my fellow labmates of the Department of Molecular Microbiology of the John Innes Centre, that help me by sharing their expertise in the genetic manipulation of *Streptomyces*, and also, for all the fun that I had during the internship.

My special thanks to Alan Bull and Michael Goodfellow who had always shown me their love for science, and had always shared their knowledge about microbiology and taxonomy, especially in the isolation of strains from extreme environments and in the taxonomic classification of the species. Since I started with my P.hD. project they had always being able to give good advice and to encourage me to develop my thesis.

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to my family, especially to my parents, that have always believe in me, and had shown me the life of science since I was a kid.

Particularly, I want to thank my husband, Rubén, who has been next to me during all my P.hD.

studies (and before that) and had encouraged me to pursue my dreams, for his unconditional love and support.

Finally, I thank the National Commission for Scientific and Technological Research (CONICYT) for the National Doctorate Fellowship (#21110384, 2011–2015) and Operating Expenses (2013 and 2014). I would like to thank the Assistance to Events and Short Courses for Doctorate Students Grants (#81140192, 2014) and the Becas Chile Programme of CONICYT: Doctoral Internship Abroad Scholarship (#75130080, 2013–2014). Also, I want to thank the Basal Programme of CONICYT (#FB0001) and the Newton project: Bioprospecting the Atacama Desert: the discovery and enhancement of novel therapeutic drugs from actinomycetes (JIC #CA586).

# Contents

<b>Introduction</b>	<b>1</b>
Specialised metabolites and microbial metabolism . . . . .	1
Why is it important to find new specialised metabolites? . . . . .	2
<i>Streptomyces</i> as a source of specialised metabolites . . . . .	3
<i>Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii</i> . . . . .	4
Polyketides . . . . .	4
Non-ribosomal peptides . . . . .	6
Hybrid non-ribosomal peptide/ <i>trans</i> -AT polyketide . . . . .	6
Whole genome sequencing . . . . .	8
From the genome to new compounds . . . . .	9
To study the metabolism: Genome scale models and Flux Balance Analysis . . . . .	9
Description of the thesis . . . . .	11
<b>Objectives</b>	<b>13</b>
<b>1 Identification and characterization of gene clusters of <i>Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii</i> C34</b>	<b>14</b>
1.1 Abstract . . . . .	14
1.2 Introduction . . . . .	15
1.3 Methodology . . . . .	16
1.3.1 Bacterial strains and general procedures . . . . .	16
1.3.2 Sequencing of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> C34 genome . . . . .	16
1.3.3 Identification of putative BGCs for specialised metabolites biosynthesis . . . . .	16
1.3.4 Generation of mutant strains to study BGCs . . . . .	17
1.3.5 Metabolite profile comparison analysis . . . . .	17
1.3.6 Implementation and software usage . . . . .	17
1.4 Results . . . . .	17
1.4.1 BGC in the genome of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> C34 . . . . .	17
1.4.2 Lasso-peptides . . . . .	20
1.4.3 Hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS BGC . . . . .	23
1.4.4 Prediction of the possible structure of the hybrid PK-NP . . . . .	26
1.4.5 Generation of mutants to study the production of the hybrid PK-NP . . . . .	26
1.4.6 Metabolic profile comparison . . . . .	29
1.4.7 Bioassays against <i>B. subtilis</i> . . . . .	33
1.4.8 Effect of increasing salt concentration in the production of specialised metabolites . . . . .	35
1.5 Discussion . . . . .	37

1.5.1	The sequencing of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> C34 genome allowed the identification of several biosynthetic gene clusters . . . . .	37
1.5.2	The <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS BGC compared to the leinamycin BGC . . . . .	37
1.5.3	Bioinformatic analysis of the <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS allows to predict the product of the BGC . . . . .	38
1.5.4	Could the hybrid PK-NP be a halogenated compound? . . . . .	38
1.5.5	Why has it been so difficult to detect/identify the specialised metabolite produced by the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS BGC? . . . . .	39
1.5.6	Utility of the antibiotic activity bioassay . . . . .	40
1.5.7	The heterologous expression of the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS BGC did not work . . . . .	41
1.5.8	Possible candidate for the product of the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS BGC . . . . .	41
1.5.9	Metabolic profiling as a tool to find new specialised metabolites . . . . .	42
1.5.10	Future work . . . . .	42
1.6	Conclusions . . . . .	43

**2 Analysis of metabolic networks of *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* C34 by means of a genome scale model: prediction of modifications that enhance the production of specialised metabolites. . . . . 44**

2.1	Abstract . . . . .	44
2.2	Introduction . . . . .	45
2.3	Methodology . . . . .	46
2.3.1	Bacterial strains . . . . .	46
2.3.2	Sole carbon sources assay . . . . .	46
2.3.3	Reconstruction of the genome scale model . . . . .	46
2.3.4	Biomass composition . . . . .	47
2.3.5	Incorporation of specialised metabolites pathways . . . . .	48
2.3.6	Curation of the model . . . . .	48
2.3.7	Simulations of the metabolism . . . . .	48
2.3.8	Validation of the model . . . . .	49
2.3.9	Gene knockout analysis and experimental studies . . . . .	50
2.3.10	Identification of gene's overexpression targets . . . . .	50
2.3.11	Implementation and software usage . . . . .	50
2.4	Results . . . . .	51
2.4.1	Interface used to reconstruct the GSM of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> , and perform simulations . . . . .	51
2.4.2	Curation of the model . . . . .	52
2.4.3	Validation of the model . . . . .	53
2.4.4	The model . . . . .	57
2.4.4.1	Fatty acid biosynthesis . . . . .	58
2.4.4.2	Specialised metabolites pathways . . . . .	59
2.4.5	Essential gene analysis . . . . .	62
2.4.6	Gene knockout analysis . . . . .	62
2.4.7	Identification of targets for overexpression . . . . .	66
2.5	Discussion . . . . .	69
2.5.1	Tools used for the reconstruction . . . . .	69
2.5.2	Discrepancies between model predictions and the experimental data . . . . .	70

2.5.3	Essential genes of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> C34 . . . . .	70
2.5.4	Identification of metabolic engineering targets for increasing chaxamycins, chaxalactins and hybrid PK-NP production . . . . .	70
2.5.4.1	Prediction of gene knockout targets . . . . .	70
2.5.4.2	Prediction of overexpression gene targets . . . . .	71
2.5.5	Addressing functionality and genetic redundancy . . . . .	74
2.5.6	The genome scale model of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> C34 would allow experimen- tal design . . . . .	74
2.6	Future work . . . . .	74
2.7	Conclusions . . . . .	75
	<b>Wrapping up: general conclusions and perspectives</b>	<b>76</b>
	<b>Bibliography</b>	<b>79</b>
	<b>Appendix A Strains and plasmids</b>	<b>91</b>
	<b>Appendix B List of primers and maps of vectors used in this work</b>	<b>95</b>
B.1	List of primers . . . . .	95
	<b>Appendix C Buffers, solutions and culture media</b>	<b>97</b>
C.1	Buffer solutions . . . . .	97
C.1.1	Buffer SET . . . . .	97
C.1.2	Buffer STET . . . . .	97
C.1.3	Buffer TE . . . . .	98
C.2	Microbiology solutions . . . . .	98
C.3	Culture medium . . . . .	99
C.3.1	Agar media . . . . .	99
C.3.2	Liquid media . . . . .	100
	<b>Appendix D Protocols</b>	<b>103</b>
D.1	Boiling plasmid DNA extraction . . . . .	103
D.2	Genomic DNA extraction . . . . .	103
D.3	Chemical transformation of <i>E. coli</i> . . . . .	104
D.4	Preparation of <i>E. coli</i> electro-competent cells . . . . .	104
D.5	Transformation of <i>E. coli</i> by electroporation . . . . .	105
D.6	Conjugation between <i>E. coli</i> and <i>Streptomyces</i> . . . . .	105
D.7	Triparental mating using <i>S. coelicolor</i> as recipient . . . . .	106
D.8	Growth conditions for production of specialised metabolites . . . . .	107
D.9	Bioassays: testing the antibiotic activity . . . . .	107
D.10	Chromatographic conditions . . . . .	108
D.11	Metabolic profile comparison: analysis of the samples . . . . .	108
	<b>Appendix E Supplementary information for Chapter One</b>	<b>110</b>
E.1	Draws of the BGC . . . . .	110
E.1.1	Code used to generate the draws of the BGCs . . . . .	110
E.1.2	Draw of the BGCs of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> . . . . .	112
E.2	Alignment of the lasso-peptides cyclization proteins . . . . .	113



E.3	Similarities of the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS proteins . . . . .	114
E.4	Alignment of the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS domains and regulator genes . . . . .	117
E.5	Supplementary chromatograms . . . . .	118
<b>Appendix F Supplementary information for Chapter Two</b>		<b>122</b>
F.1	Formulation of the biomass equation and their components . . . . .	122
F.1.1	Biomass . . . . .	122
F.1.2	Protein . . . . .	122
F.1.3	RNA . . . . .	124
F.1.4	DNA . . . . .	124
F.1.5	Phospholipid and TAG composition . . . . .	126
F.1.6	Small molecules pool . . . . .	127
F.1.7	Peptidoglycan synthesis . . . . .	127
F.1.8	Carbohydrate biosynthesis . . . . .	128
F.1.9	Teichoic acid biosynthesis . . . . .	128
F.1.10	Ions pool . . . . .	128
F.1.11	Essential gene list . . . . .	129
F.1.12	Growth in complex media . . . . .	131
F.2	<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> map of reactions . . . . .	132
F.3	Script used to generate and work with the GSM . . . . .	132
F.3.1	Get the reaction information from KEGG database . . . . .	132
F.3.2	Perform Blast and sort the output file . . . . .	134
F.3.3	Get compound information . . . . .	138
F.3.4	Abbreviate compounds name . . . . .	138
F.3.5	Write reactions in COBRAPy . . . . .	142
F.3.6	To create a python module that would contain the information to be loaded when creating the GSM . . . . .	144
F.3.7	Create the model . . . . .	145
F.3.8	Check mass balance . . . . .	145
F.3.9	Balance protons or water . . . . .	147
F.3.10	Simulate growth in complex media . . . . .	148
F.3.11	Apply FSEOF . . . . .	148
F.4	List of abbreviations of compounds . . . . .	151
<b>Abbreviations</b>		<b>164</b>
<b>Nomenclature</b>		<b>166</b>

# List of Tables

1.1	Characteristics of the <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> C34 genome. Adapted from (Gomez-Escribano et al., 2015). . . . .	18
1.2	Gene clusters of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> C34. . . . .	19
1.3	Description of the proteins found in the lasso-peptide 1 BGC and closest NCBI database homologous. . . . .	20
1.4	Description of the proteins found in the lasso-peptide 2 BGC and closest NCBI database homologous. . . . .	21
1.5	Description of the proteins found in the lasso-peptide 3 BGC and closest NCBI database homologous. . . . .	23
2.1	Statistics of <i>i</i> VR1007. . . . .	58
2.2	Essential gene analysis. . . . .	62
2.3	Predicted genes knockout targets for increasing chaxamycin A, chaxalactin A, and hybrid PK-NP production. . . . .	65
2.4	No. of overexpression targets found for each specialised metabolites. . . . .	66
2.5	Overexpression targets not directly related to the production of the compound of interest <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	67
2.6	Overexpression targets directly related to the production of the compound of interest <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	68
A.1	List of strains used in this work. . . . .	91
A.2	List of plasmids used in this work. . . . .	93
B.1	List of primers used in this work. . . . .	95
C.1	Microbiology solutions . . . . .	98
D.1	Volumes of antibiotics used for overlay the conjugation plates. . . . .	106
E.1	Description of the proteins found in the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS, with closest NCBI database and leinamycin BGC homologous. . . . .	114
F.1	Components of the biomass equation at a dilution rate of 0.109 h <sup>-1</sup> . . . . .	123
F.2	Aminoacid composition used for <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> based on aminoacid composition of <i>S. tsukubaensis</i> (Huang et al., 2013). considering the energy required for polymerization of <i>E. coli</i> (Ingraham et al., 1983). . . . .	123
F.3	RNA composition of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> . . . . .	124
F.4	DNA composition of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> . . . . .	124

F.5	Fatty acid composition of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> (Busarakam, 2014) and proportion present in phospholipids and in TAGs. . . . .	126
F.6	Small molecules pool. . . . .	127
F.7	Peptidoglycan composition. . . . .	127
F.8	Carbohydrates composition of cell wall. . . . .	128
F.9	Teichoic acid biosynthesis composition. . . . .	128
F.10	Ions pool composition. . . . .	129
F.11	Essential genes for <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> C34 for growth in complex media. . . . .	129
F.12	Uptake rates of compound used to simulate growth in complex media (ISP2). . . . .	131
F.13	Compound abbreviations. . . . .	151

# List of Figures

1	Time-line of discovery of new antibiotic classes . . . . .	2
2	Percentage of resistance to antibiotics of Chilean clinical isolates from 1991 until 2015 . . . . .	3
3	Reactions catalyzed by PKS domains . . . . .	5
4	Reactions catalysed by most common NRPS domains . . . . .	7
5	Representation of the general mechanism of $\beta$ -branching . . . . .	8
6	Leinamycin BGC as an example of hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS . . . . .	8
7	Methodology used to identify specialised metabolites products of silent BGC . . . . .	10
1.1	Percentages of the different BGC types found in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> C34 genome. . . . .	18
1.2	Lasso-peptide 1 and lasso-peptide 2 BGC . . . . .	21
1.3	Alignment of the amino-acids of the proteins Sle29720, Sle05791 and Sle2_133, and their homologous protein of lariatins BGC. . . . .	22
1.4	Lasso-peptide 3 BGC . . . . .	22
1.5	Hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS BGC . . . . .	23
1.6	Comparison of the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS and leinamycin BGC. . . . .	24
1.7	Alignment of the amino-acids of the putative chlorinating enzyme (Sle09470) detected in the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS biosynthetic gene cluster, with similar known chlorinating enzymes. . . . .	25
1.8	Prediction of the structure of the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS . . . . .	27
1.9	Metabolite profile comparison between <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> C34, M1600 and M1601 . . . . .	29
1.10	Comparison of fragmentation pattern of the ion $m/z$ 717.87 $[M + H]^+$ RT 40.6 min . . . . .	30
1.11	Metabolite profile comparison between <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> C34, M1614 and M1619 in negative ionization . . . . .	31
1.12	Fragmentation pattern of the ion of $m/z$ 609.77 $[M - H]^-$ , and $m/z$ 609.51 $[M - H]^-$ and $m/z$ 611.53 $[M + H]^+$ , found in the sample of mycelium extract of 2 or 5 days old liquid culture in mISP2 of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1619, respectively . . . . .	32
1.13	Mass spectrum at RT 5.2 min. of mix samples of supernatant and mycelium extract of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1614 and M1619 . . . . .	33
1.14	Mass spectrum at RT 5.2 min. of mix samples of supernatant and mycelium extract of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1614 and M1619 . . . . .	34
1.15	Comparison of fragmentation pattern of the ion $m/z$ 715.16 $[M - H]^-$ RT 5.21 from sample of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1614 and <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1619, with ion $m/z$ 715.22 $[M - H]^-$ RT 40.09 from sample of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> C34 and with ion $m/z$ 715.84 $[M - H]^-$ RT 40.82 from sample of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1601 . . . . .	35

1.16	Comparison of bioactivity of samples of 5 days production culture of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> C34 from mDM and mLPM against <i>B. subtilis</i> . . . . .	36
1.17	Comparison of bioactivity of methanol extraction of samples of 2 days seed culture in mISP2 against <i>B. subtilis</i> . . . . .	36
1.18	Metabolite profile of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> C34 grew in presence of different salt concentration . . . . .	37
2.1	Methodology of genome scale reconstruction of <i>Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii</i> C34 .	47
2.2	GeMRA interface developed to help in the reconstruction of GSMs and to perform simulations . . . . .	51
2.3	Examples of the result obtained when applied the domain comparison of proteins .	53
2.4	Comparison of experimental information of growth in different carbon sources with model predictions . . . . .	55
2.5	Comparison of experimental information of growth in different nitrogen and phosphorous sources with model predictions . . . . .	56
2.6	Distribution of reactions of <i>iVR1007</i> in each metabolism category . . . . .	58
2.7	Reactions and gaps distribution of <i>iVR1007</i> . . . . .	59
2.8	Chaxamycin A biosynthesis pathway . . . . .	60
2.9	Chaxalactin A biosynthesis pathway . . . . .	60
2.10	Desferrioxamine B, E and G biosynthesis pathway . . . . .	61
2.11	Ectoine biosynthesis pathway . . . . .	61
2.12	Hybrid transAT PKS/NRPS biosynthesis pathway . . . . .	62
2.13	Gene knockout search for increased chaxalactin A production . . . . .	63
2.14	Gene knockout search for increased hybrid PK-NP production . . . . .	64
2.15	Gene knockout search for increasing hybrid PK-NP production . . . . .	64
2.16	Gene knockout search for increasing chaxamycin A production . . . . .	65
2.17	Number of overexpression gene targets non-related to the biosynthesis pathways of specialised metabolites that are shared or unique . . . . .	67
D.1	Generation of double recombinants of <i>Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii</i> . . . . .	106
E.1	Draw of the identified BGC of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> . . . . .	112
E.2	Alignment of the amino-acids of the proteins Sle29740, Sle05810 and Sle2_131, and their homologous protein of lariatin BGC. . . . .	113
E.3	Alignment of the KS domains of the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS BGC. . . . .	117
E.4	Alignment of the KR domains of the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS BGC. . . . .	118
E.5	Alignment of the ACP domains of the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS BGC. . . . .	118
E.6	Alignment of the PCP domains of the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS BGC. . . . .	118
E.7	Alignment of the amino-acids of the putative regulator enzyme (Sle09280) detected in the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS BGC, with similar proteins. . . . .	119
E.8	Alignment of the amino-acids of the putative regulator enzyme (Sle09560) detected in the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS BGC, with TetR transcriptional regulator protein. . . . .	119
E.9	Metabolite profile comparison between <i>S. coelicolor</i> M1152 and <i>S. coelicolor</i> M1607120	
E.10	Chromatograms of samples extracted with acetone-methanol and with methanol from <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1614 and <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1619 . . . . .	120
E.11	Fragmentation pattern of the ions m/z 715.16, 746.14 and 791.14 observed in the samples of supernatant and mycelium extract of <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1614 and M1619121	

F.1 Map of reactions of *i*VR1007 of *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* . . . . . 132

# Introduction

## Specialised metabolites and microbial metabolism

Specialised or secondary metabolites are structurally diverse small molecules synthesised by a wide range of microorganisms (bacteria and fungi) and organisms (plants and animals). Although they had been detected in some animals later studies have suggested that there are being produced by symbiotic microorganisms (Kobayashi and Ishibashi, 1993). They accomplish diverse roles within the microbial environment such as defence, communication, metal transporters, sexual hormones and as differentiation effectors (Demain and Fang, 2000). Specialised metabolites could be classified into five main classes: alkaloids, terpenoids, fatty acid-derived and polyketides, non-ribosomal peptides, and enzyme cofactors (McMurry and Begley, 2005).

Specialised metabolites have shown to have diverse chemical structures and many different applications, especially in human medicine. It is usual that specialised metabolites are produced in discrete amounts by the wild-type strains, so there is a need to improve their production to accomplish practical requirements (Olano et al., 2008).

Understanding how specialised metabolites are synthesised by a microorganism is essential for improving their production, and for doing so is important to understand their metabolism. The metabolism represents the connection of biochemical reactions that allow an organism, like bacteria, to grow and have particular characteristics. The metabolism of bacteria could be divided into primary and secondary stages/phases. The primary metabolism is common to all the microorganisms and is integrated by all the essential reactions that allow growth. During this metabolism the microorganism is growing exponentially. On the other hand, the secondary metabolism includes species-specific pathways and occurs during the stationary phase (Hiltner et al., 2015). In the course of exponential growth precursors for cell growth are synthesized and some of them are going to be used during the secondary metabolism to produce specialised metabolites that will confer a distinct characteristic to the strain (such as higher likelihood of survival). Specialised metabolites are mainly, but not exclusively, being synthesized during the secondary metabolism and strongly depend on the precursors synthesised in the primary metabolism (Hiltner et al., 2015).

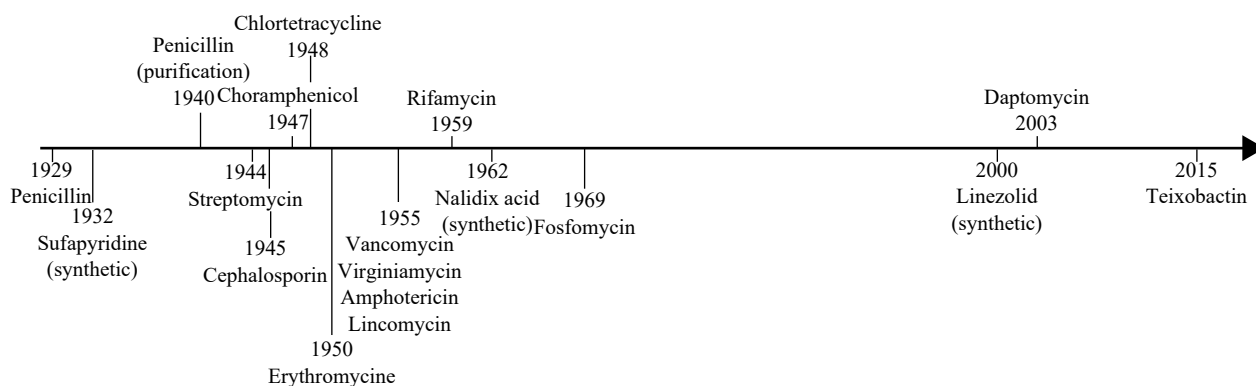
On the other hand, specialised metabolites are usually encoded in biosynthetic gene cluster (BGC) in the chromosome or in extra-chromosomal DNA of microorganisms. The BGCs include the biosynthetic genes, and may also incorporate regulatory, transport, resistance or post-synthetic

modification genes. The expression of specific pathway regulators frequently depends on genes that are required for the production of several metabolites produced by the strain (Bibb, 2005). The size of the BGC can be from just a few to over 100 kb (Ōmura et al., 2001; Bentley et al., 2002; Gomez-Escribano et al., 2015).

## Why is it important to find new specialised metabolites?

Specialised metabolites are the main source of bioactive compounds that could have broad uses, for example in agriculture, forestry, and in medicine. About 70 % of anti-infectives (anti-bacterial, -fungal, -parasitic and -viral) and 63 % of anticancer agents, are naturally derived or inspired (Cragg and Newman, 2009).

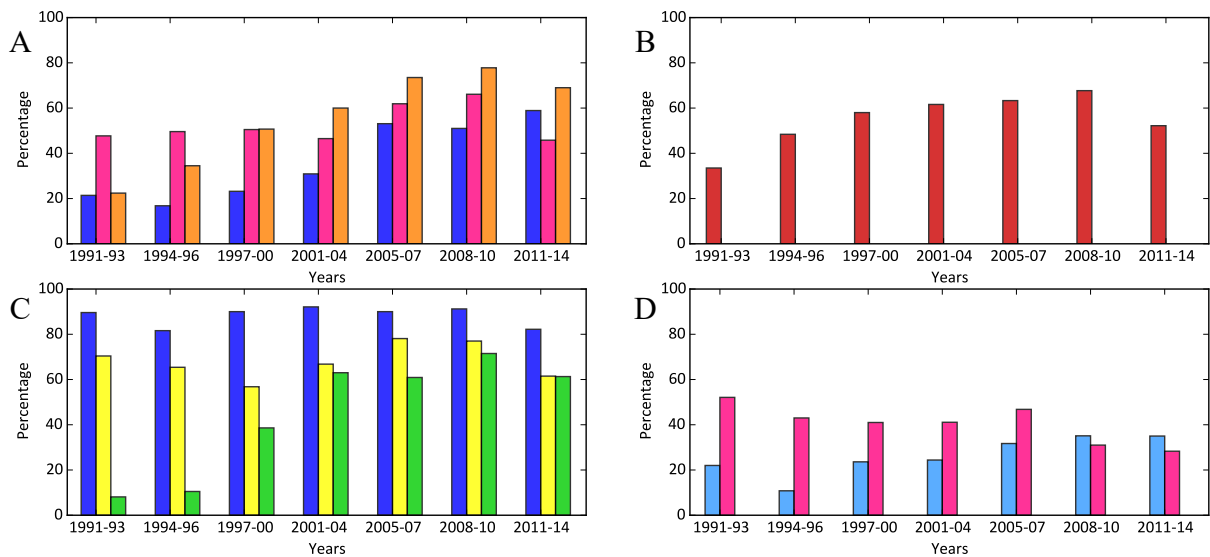
The first antibiotic (anti-bacterial) was discovered by Alexander Fleming in 1928, the penicillin (Fleming, 1929). He observed that a contamination on his plate, the mold *Penicillium notatum*, had an inhibitory effect over *Staphylococcus aureus*. Later, penicillin was developed to a medicine by Florey and Chain in the 40s. Since then a brief golden era of antibiotics began (see Figure 1), while in later years there have been just a few new classes of antibiotics discovered. The decrease in major new antibiotics discovery in conjunction with the apparition of multidrug resistance strains due to overuse, miss-use of antibiotics, horizontal gene transfers and spontaneous resistant mutants has become a world-wide problem. Specifically in Chile, there has been an increasing tendency in the percentage of resistant clinical isolates (considering from 1991 to 2014), with the exception of resistance to gentamicin by *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* that had decreased (Figure 2).



**Figure 1:** Time-line of discovery of new antibiotic classes. Based on information from (Walsh and Wright, 2005).

In the meantime, it was realized that compounds which possess antibiotic activity also possess other activities and they were starting to be used to treat other kinds of infectious diseases and to treat diseases like cancer that previously were treated just with synthetic compounds (Demail, 1999). Antitumor antibiotics are amongst the most important chemotherapeutic agents to treat cancer, and with the exception of semi-synthetic compounds, they were isolated from *Streptomyces* strains (Cragg and Newman, 2009). Some specialised metabolites with antitumor activity are daunomycin (Kersten and Kersten, 1965), chromomycin A<sub>3</sub> (Kersten and Kersten, 1965; Menéndez et al., 2004), leinamycin (Hara et al., 1989, 1990; Gates, 2000) and bleomycin (Blum et al., 1973).





**Figure 2:** Percentage of resistance to antibiotics of Chilean clinical isolates from 1991 until 2015\* of, *Klebsiella pneumoniae* **A**, *Staphylococcus aureus* **B**, *Acinetobacter baumannii* **C**, and *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* **D**. Blue: Ciprofloxacin, pink: Gentamicin, orange: Cefotaxime, red: Cloxacillin, yellow: Amikacin, green: Ampicillin/sulbactam, light blue: Ceftazidime. Data were taken from a report of the Public Health Institute of Chile (available at [http://www.ispch.cl/sites/default/files/BoletinRam-30112015A\\_0.pdf](http://www.ispch.cl/sites/default/files/BoletinRam-30112015A_0.pdf)). \*In 2010 no data was collected.

There is an urgent need to find new specialised metabolites to overcome the issue of multidrug resistant strains, and also to exploit the potential of specialised metabolites to be therapeutic agents to treat other diseases, like cancer.

## *Streptomyces* as a source of specialised metabolites

*Streptomyces* are soil Gram-positive bacteria that are characterized for developing a mycelial mass, having a high G+C content and large genomes (more than 7 Mbp) (Kieser et al., 2000).

The life cycle of *Streptomyces* starts when one or two germ tubes emerge from a spore under favourable conditions, then vegetative mycelium is developed and subsequently, aerial hyphae are formed ending with hyphae segmentation that leads to spore formation (Kieser et al., 2000). This particular life cycle involves the establishment of the colony in a niche and that is why it has been proposed as one of the reasons why this microorganism produces several compounds.

The majority of specialised metabolites are isolated from bacteria and fungus. Among the bacteria genera, 2/3 of the known metabolites with activity have been isolated from actinomycetes and 80% of those from members of the genus *Streptomyces* (Kieser et al., 2000).

## *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii*

*Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* C34, formerly *Streptomyces* sp. C34, is a bacterial strain isolated from the Chaxa lagoon located in the Atacama Desert, Chile (Okoro et al., 2009). This strain is characterised for the production of novel antibiotics with activity against methicillin resistant *Staphylococcus aureus* (MRSA), the Chaxalactins and Chaxamycins, the latter also has antitumor activity (Rateb et al., 2011a,b). Chaxamycins and chaxalactins correspond to polyketides according to their structures and BGCs. This bacterium also produces known compounds, desferrioxamine E, and hygromycin A. A first genome sequence of *S. leeuwenhoekii* was achieved using Illumina technology (Busarakam et al., 2014). Assembly of the 658 contigs obtained gave a genome size of 7.86 Mb, with 6,780 predicted open reading frames, and a G+C content of 72.6 % (Busarakam et al., 2014). Among the phenotypic properties of *S. leeuwenhoekii*, it has been described that it forms spiral spore chains, it has a gray-yellow-green aerial spore mass, a gray-yellow substrate mycelium and a pale-yellow diffusible pigment, and it is able to grow between 10 and 50 °C, at pH 10 and at 7.5 % w/v NaCl (Busarakam et al., 2014). The BGC that encoded for chaxamycins had been identified and studied previously and there is a proposed biosynthetic pathway (Castro et al., 2015). The chaxalactins BGC is currently being studied (Castro et al., in preparation).

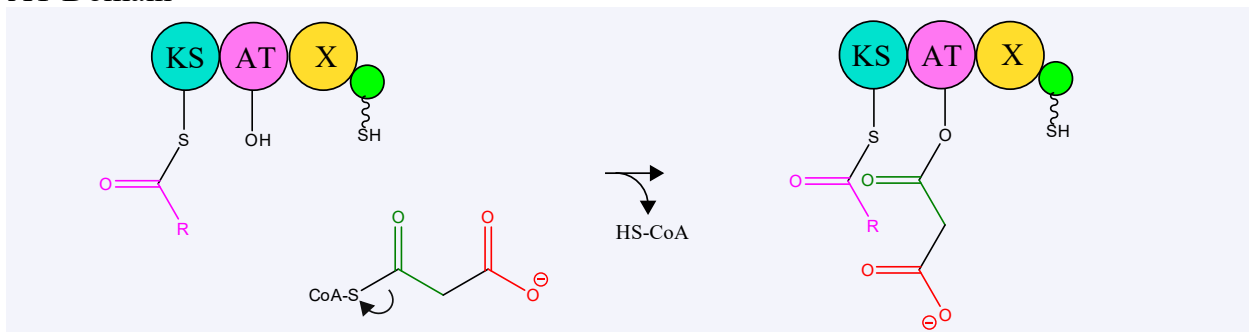
## Polyketides

Polyketides are a relevant group of specialised metabolites that are synthesised by polyketide synthase (PKS). There are three types of PKS. First, type I PKSs are multifunctional enzymes that are organized into modules, each of which includes a set of non-iteratively acting domains responsible for one cycle of polyketide chain elongation. Second, type II PKSs are multienzyme complexes that carry a single set of iterative domains. Third, type III PKSs, also known as chalcone synthase-like PKSs, are homodimeric enzymes that contain iteratively-acting ketosynthase (KS) domains (Shen, 2003).

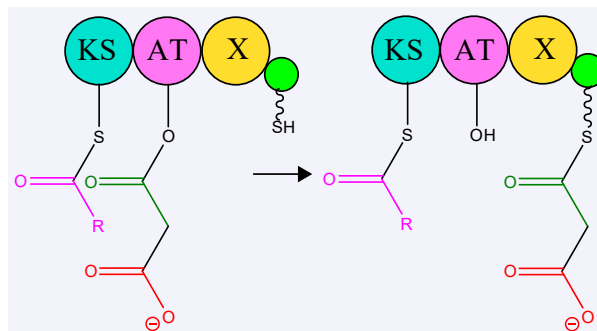
From now on, when speaking of PKS it will be referring to type I PKS unless otherwise is stated. Each module of the PKS contains three essential domains; acyltransferase (AT), KS, and acyl-carrier protein (ACP). In addition, other domains could be present in the modules such as ketoreductase (KR), enoyl reductase (ER), dehydratase (DH), methyl-transferase (MT), among others (Figure 3). From the domain configuration it is possible to predict the product of the BGC, taking into consideration the fingerprints that are present in each domain.

The AT domain recognizes and transfers the acyl molecules that would be incorporated into the polyketide chain. Which starter and extender units will be chosen by the AT domain could be predicted based on fingerprint residues present in the amino-acid sequence: the motif YASHS is associated with recognition of methyl-malonyl-CoA, while HAFHS is associated to malonyl-CoA (Keatinge-Clay, 2012). The KS domain performs the Claisen condensation reaction between the polyketide chain and the extender unit. Specific amino acid residues indicate if this domain is active. The conserved motifs of KS are: Tx**C**xxS, **H**GTGT and GSVK**x**xx**G**H, the catalytic triad residues are shown in bold. The ACP domain contains a flexible 4'-phosphopantetheine prosthetic group added post-translationally to the serine of the (D/E)**x**G**x**DS motif. This domain shuttles

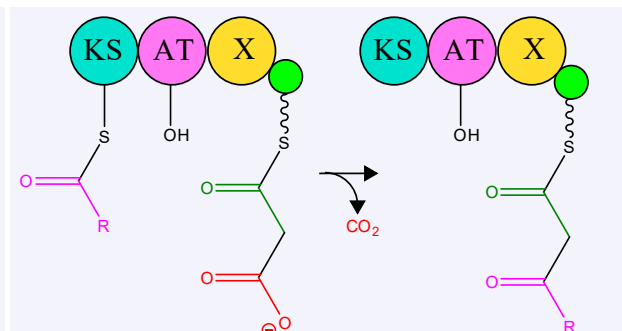
## AT Domain



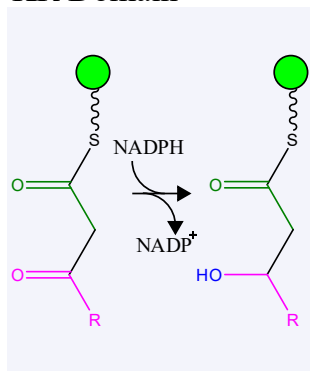
## ACP Domain



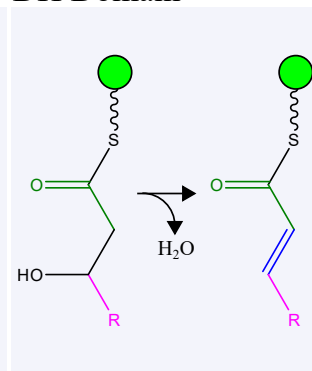
## KS Domain



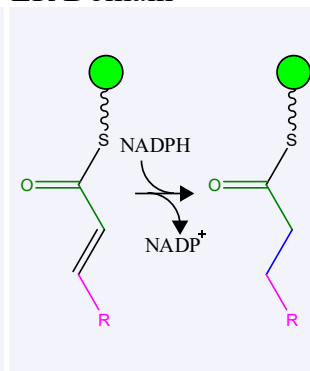
## KR Domain



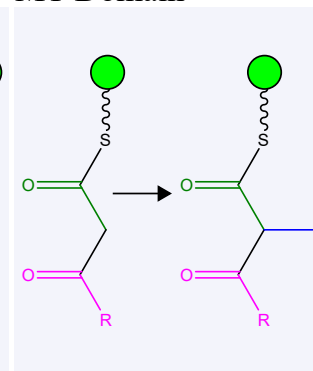
## DH Domain



## ER Domain



## MT Domain



**Figure 3:** Reactions catalyzed by PKS domains. Green: ACP domains; X: represents additional modification domains like the ones showed at the bottom of the figure. Adapted from (Nguyen et al., 2008).

extender units and polyketide intermediates through the thioester linkage (Keatinge-Clay, 2012).

The KR domain reduces the β-keto group of a β-ketoacyl intermediate formed by the KS domain. During this process, the KR utilizes NADPH and sets the stereochemistry of the β-hydroxyl group. Accordingly to the arranged stereochemistry, KR are classified as: A-type KR which generate a hydroxyl group with an L-orientation, B-type KR which generate a hydroxyl group with a D-orientation, and C-type KR which lacks the ability to reduce polyketides but may possess an epimerase activity. Furthermore, a KR can operate on an α-substituted polyketide, in which case to the A-type and B-type KR are annexed a "1" or a "2" if the α-substituent is in a D-orientation or in an L-orientation, respectively (Caffrey, 2003).

The DH domain catalyzes the dehydration of a polyketide intermediate to produce a double bond between the α and β carbons and removing a hydroxyl group. The conserved motifs of

DH are **D(A/V)(V/A)(A/L)(Q/H)** and **HxxxGxxxxP**, catalytic residues are shown in bold. The ER domain reduces the double bond generated by the DH domain. The conserved motif that is found in ER is GGVGxAAxQxA. The MT domain transfers a methyl group to the  $\alpha$ -carbon of a  $\beta$ -ketoacyl intermediate, and are S-Adenosyl methionine (SAM)-dependent. The SAM-binding site of functional MT has the motif A(D/E)xGxGxG followed with a D or E ~20 amino acids downstream, however, variations in this motif are common (Keatinge-Clay, 2012).

It should be noted that the AT domain could be absent in the module configuration, and instead a trans-acting AT domain is coded in another gene within the BGC, this type of polyketide are called *trans*-AT polyketides, for more details of this type of PKS go to Section: Hybrid non-ribosomal peptide/*trans*-AT polyketide.

## Non-ribosomal peptides

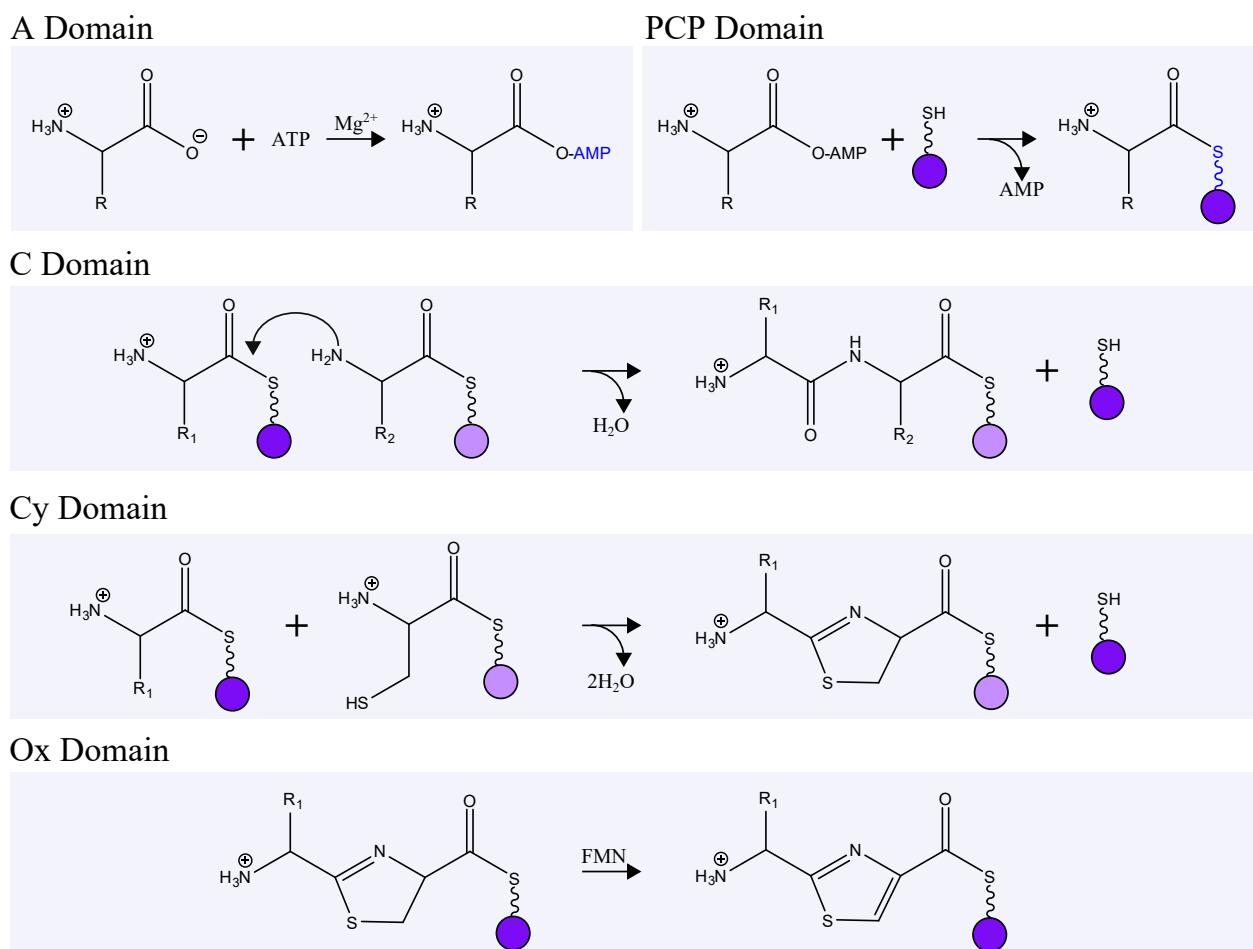
Non-ribosomal peptides are synthesised by non-ribosomal peptide synthetase (NRPS). NRPSs are modular enzymes that use amino acids as building blocks. A minimal module configuration includes three domains: condensation (C), adenylation (A) and peptidyl-carrier protein (PCP). The reactions catalysed by frequently found domains on NRPS are summarized in Figure 4.

The A domain, selects and activates the amino acids that would be incorporated into the non-ribosomal peptide by adenylation. The active site contains a code of 10 amino acids that consist of a conserved lysine and an aspartate, three hydrophobic residues (in most cases), and five variable residues that control substrate specificity (Stachelhaus et al., 1999). The A domains can have relaxed substrate specificities (Marahiel and Essen, 2009). For prediction of the specificity there are several on-line tools that can be used like LSI based A-domain predictor (Baranašić et al., 2014) (<http://bioserv7.bioinfo.pbf.hr/LSIpredictor/AdomainPrediction.jsp>) and NRPSpredictor2 (Rausch et al., 2005; Röttig et al., 2011) (<http://nrps.informatik.uni-tuebingen.de>).

Then, similarly to the ACP domain, the PCP domain has a 4-phosphopantetheinyl arm attached post-translationally to the conserved serine of the motif GGXS, to which the adenylate reacts and forms an activated thioester derivative. The C domain catalyzes the peptide bond formation between the aminoacyl thioester attached to the PCP and the non-ribosomal peptide chain. The C domain can be replaced by a condensation/cyclization (Cy) domain, which catalyzes the condensation and the heterocyclisation of serine, cysteine or threonine (Challis and Naismith, 2004). Other domains, that could be found in NRPS are oxidation (Ox) or MT.

## Hybrid non-ribosomal peptide/*trans*-AT polyketide

Hybrid non-ribosomal peptide/polyketides are compounds that are synthesised by an integrated system of NRPS and PKS that mediates direct transfer of a NRPS-bound peptidyl intermediate to a PKS module or vice versa (Du et al., 2001). So this type of compounds uses amino acids and acyl-CoA molecules as building blocks. A *trans*-AT polyketide is synthesised by a PKS that is missing the AT domain in each module, and instead there is a gene that encodes for the AT domain



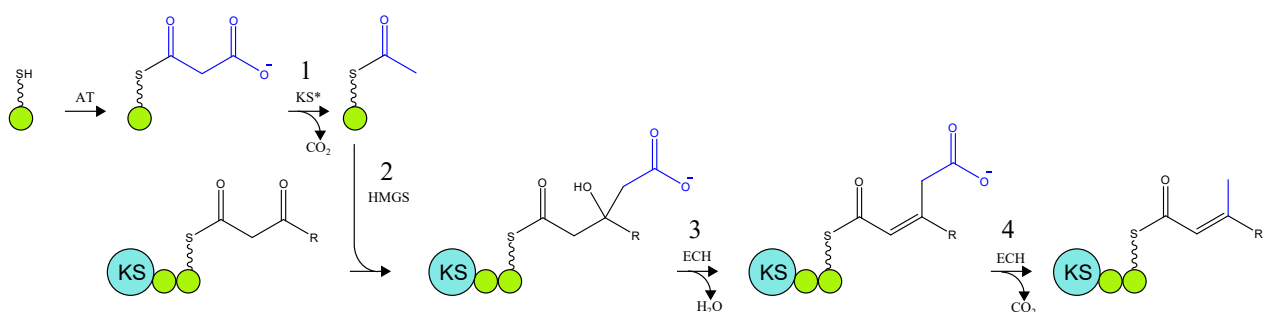
**Figure 4:** Reactions catalyzed by most common NRPS domains. Purple: PCP domains. Adapted from (Finking and Marahiel, 2004) and (Walsh et al., 2001).

in another part of the BGC.

*Trans*-AT polyketides usually have different characteristics such as domain composition (it is normal to find repetitive domains like more than one ACP), it can also be subject to further modification during the biosynthesis like  $\beta$ -branching (Helfrich and Piel, 2016).  $\beta$ -branching is a modification that consists of several steps and involves several genes: ACP, 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA synthases (HMGS), enoyl-CoA hydratases (ECH), a free standing non-elongating KS (KS\*) (Figure 5). The first step in  $\beta$ -branching is the decarboxylation of malonyl-CoA by the free standing KS **1**, followed by aldol addition of the acetyl-ACP to the polyketide chain by an HMGS **2**, subsequently the aldol adduct is dehydrated and often decarboxylated by ECH **3** and **4** (Helfrich and Piel, 2016).

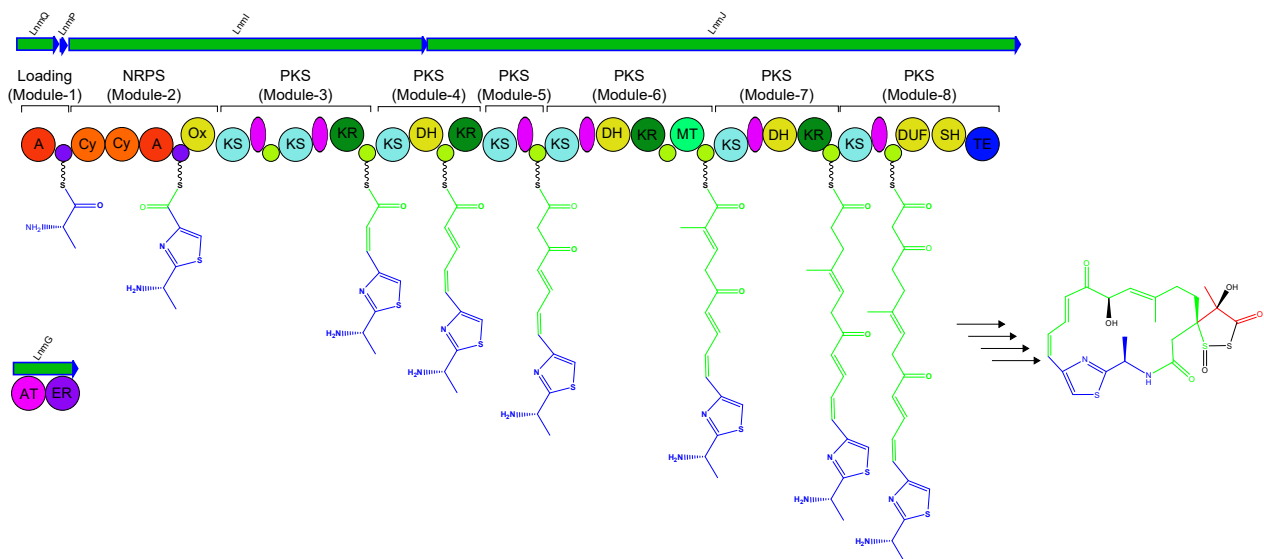
*Trans*-AT polyketides usually have inactive KS domains that lack the motif **HGTGT** (catalytic residue shown in bold), this type of domain (KS\*) has been postulated to just pass the polyketide intermediate to the next module (El-Sayed et al., 2003).

Leinamycin, an antitumor antibiotic compound produced by *S. atroolivaceus*, was the first



**Figure 5:** Representation of the general mechanism of  $\beta$ -branching (Helfrich and Piel, 2016). Green: ACP domains. For details see the text.

molecule found to be synthesised by a *trans*-AT PKS (Cheng et al., 2003). The domain configuration of the biosynthetic genes of the leinamycin BGC includes repeated ACP domains and other rare domains (Figure 6). The study of the usage of the ACP domains revealed a skipping mechanism, in which either ACP domain present in the module is able to carry on the polyketide intermediate to accomplish leinamycin production (Tang et al., 2006). The functionality of the distinct domains found in the biosynthetic genes and also of the  $\beta$ -branching genes will be further discussed in Chapter 1.



**Figure 6:** Leinamycin BGC as an example of hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS. Adapted from (Helfrich and Piel, 2016).

## Whole genome sequencing

Since the first sequencing technique introduced by Sanger (Sanger and Coulson, 1975), several new techniques have been developed that allow obtaining genome sequences of diverse organisms with high speed, and can be used to get high quality sequences. This set of techniques is called next generation sequencing (NGS), among them Illumina MiSeq (<http://www.illumina.com/>) and Pacific Biosciences RSII (SMRT technology) (<http://www.pacb.com/>).

The sequenced genome of strains, like *S. coelicolor* (Bentley et al., 2002) or *S. avermitilis*

(Ōmura et al., 2001), have allowed the discovery of BGCs encoding for specialised metabolites that have not been detected experimentally (Lautru et al., 2005; Challis, 2008b). These BGCs are called cryptic or silent BGCs because they are not expressed under the studied conditions. The cryptic or silent BGCs encoded in the genome of diverse microorganisms offer a good chance for the discovery of new specialised metabolites such as antibiotics or anticancer compounds.

## From the genome to new compounds

Genome mining is a technique that among other things is used for the discovery of new specialised metabolites (Lautru et al., 2005; Gross, 2007; Wilkinson and Micklefield, 2007; Challis, 2008a,b; Ikeda et al., 2014). The strategies followed in this work to try to identify new specialised metabolites are shown in Figure 7. First, an organism of interest is identified and selected, then within the genome sequence of the organism, and using bioinformatics tools to annotate the genome (e.g. RAST (Aziz et al., 2008)) and identify putative gene clusters (e.g. AntiSmash (Medema et al., 2011a; Blin et al., 2013; Weber et al., 2015)) groups of genes encoding for specialised metabolites are identified. Selected BGCs encoding for putative novel specialised metabolites are subjected to further approaches in order to identify/confirm the product of the BGC.

## To study the metabolism: Genome scale models and flux balance analysis

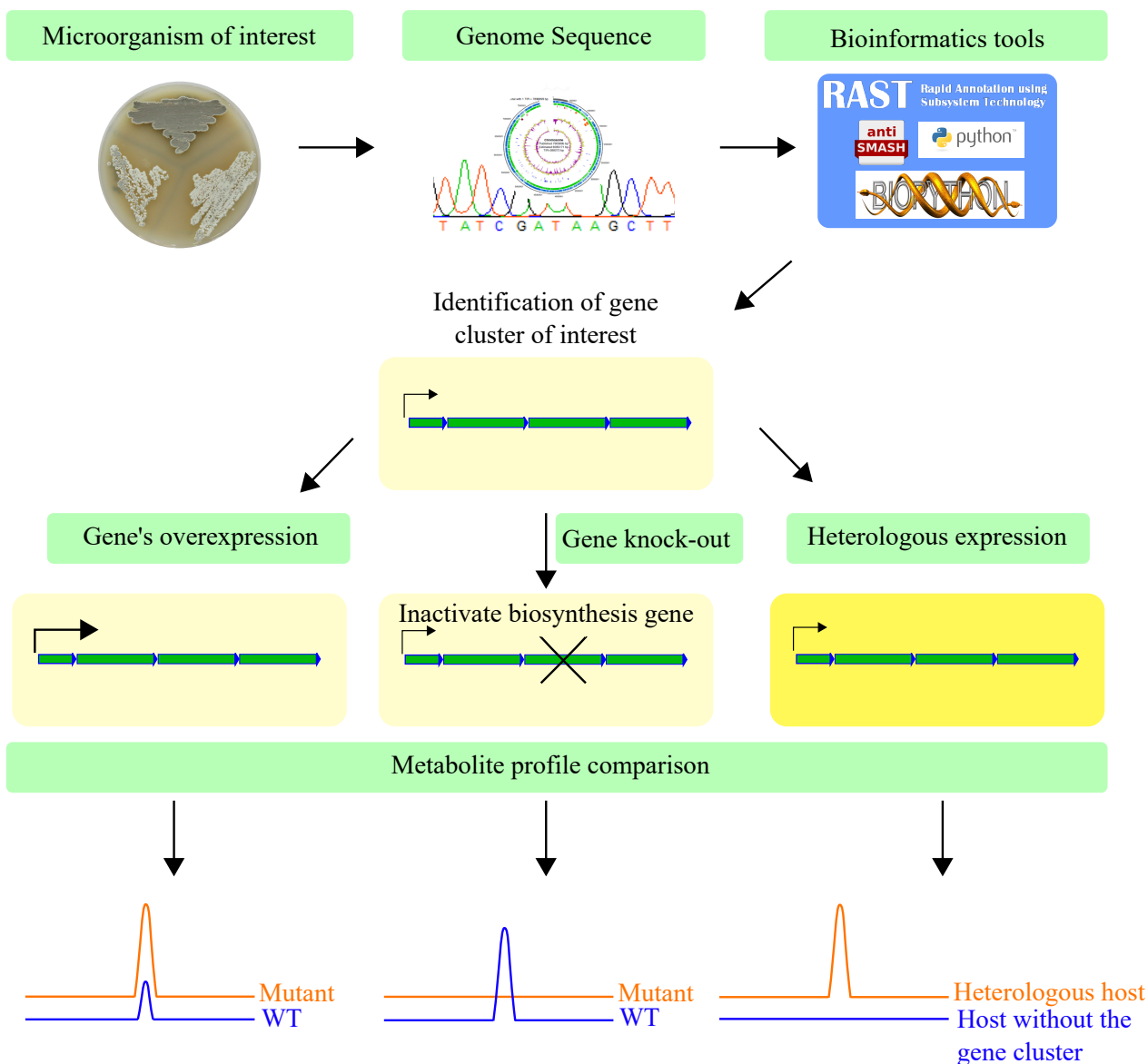
Mathematical models are used to describe, study and understand the different behaviours of a diversity of systems. Genome scale models (GSMs) are reconstructions of the metabolism of organisms based on the genetic information available. Within these models and using flux balance analysis (FBA) it is possible to calculate the flow of metabolites through a network and predict the growth rate of an organism or the production rate of a relevant metabolite by maximization of an objective function (Orth et al., 2010).

The metabolic reactions of the GSM are defined in a stoichiometric matrix  $S$  of size  $m \times n$ , where  $m$  represents the number of metabolites and  $n$  the number of reactions. The entries in each column are the stoichiometric coefficients of the metabolites participating in a reaction in which consumed metabolites have a negative coefficient, produced metabolites have a positive coefficient and non-participating metabolites have a zero coefficient.

At steady state the system of linear equations of mass balance is given by:

$$Sv = 0 \tag{1}$$

where,  $S$  is a stoichiometric matrix and  $v$  is a vector of length  $n$  that represents the flux through all the reactions.



**Figure 7:** Methodology used to identify specialised metabolites products of silent BGC, through genome mining.

A solution space is defined by the constraints that are added to the model (lower bound and upper bound of each reaction). FBA maximizes or minimizes an objective function  $Z$ , given a solution space of a system. The outcome of the FBA is a particular flux distribution  $v$ . The objective function is defined by:

$$Z = c^T v \quad (2)$$

where  $c$  is a vector of weights indicating how much each reaction  $v$  contributes to the objective function. In practice, when only one reaction is desired for maximization or minimization a value of 1 is assigned at the position of the reaction of interest and a value of 0 is assigned to the rest of reactions.



The usual amount of specialised metabolites produced by the wild-type (WT) microorganism is discrete and several approaches have been used to accomplish a higher production of the metabolite of interest. FBA could be used to identify genes that could be deleted or overexpressed in order to improve the production of a specific metabolite.

Minimal of metabolic adjustment (MOMA) is an alternative technique to FBA to study perturbations in the metabolic network. MOMA uses the same constraints as FBA, but relaxes the assumption of optimal growth, taking into consideration that a gene deletion in the network will produce a minimal redistribution of the fluxes with respect to the WT (Segre et al., 2002). To solve a problem through MOMA it is necessary to employ quadratic programming to calculate the distance minimization in a flux space (Segre et al., 2002).

The use of either MOMA or FBA within a GSM has proven to be a powerful tool to study the metabolism of microorganisms and to perform cell design. For example, FBA was used to study growth capability under different carbon, nitrogen and phosphorous sources of the strain *Salinispora tropica* using a GSM (iCC908) (Contador et al., 2015). Another example is the study of the electron transfer during chemolithoautotrophic growth by *Acidithiobacillus ferrooxidans* (Campodonico et al., 2016).

The algorithm, Flux Scanning based on Enforced Objective Flux (FSEOF), developed by (Choi et al., 2010) is used to study the metabolic pathways that have an increased flux while enforcing a specialised metabolite production. FSEOF has been successfully implemented to find gene targets for overexpression, for example, increase actinorhodin in *S. coelicolor* by 52 fold (Kim et al., 2014) and to increase lycopene production in *E. coli* by 8 fold (using the result of FSEOF and MOMA to predict knockouts) (Choi et al., 2010).

A GSM can be constructed and easily subjected to FBA or MOMA in python programming language version 2.7 (<https://www.python.org/download/releases/2.7/>) using the CONstrain Based Reconstruction Analysis for python (COBRAPy) toolbox (Ebrahim et al., 2013). Implementation of other techniques like FSEOF can also be accomplished using COBRAPy in python.

## Description of the thesis

The aim of this thesis was to explore the potential of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 to produce specialised metabolites by studying the metabolism through a GSM and identification of BGCs by genome mining. The work developed in this thesis will be presented in two chapters. In the first chapter, it is presented a high quality genome sequence of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 obtained by the combination of Illumina Miseq and PAC-Bio sequencing techniques. This reliable genome sequence was used to perform genome mining and identify BGCs of specialised metabolites, with special focus on identification of putative novel PKSs and NRPSs. Experimental work was done to try to identify the product of a BGC encoding for a hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS. In the second chapter, it is described a user-friendly interface for the construction of GSMs and how it was used to develop the GSM of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34. The GSM was used to study the metabolism of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 and the precursor supply for specialised metabolite biosynthesis. It was also used to predict

gene deletion or overexpression that would enhance specialised metabolite production.

# Objectives

## General objective:

The general objective of this thesis was to study the metabolism of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 with emphasis in specialised metabolite production pathways in order to find gene targets for metabolic engineering that would enhance their production.

## The specific objectives were:

1. Identification of biosynthesis gene clusters of specialised metabolites in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 by genome mining.
2. To study the product of a novel biosynthetic gene cluster *in vivo*.
3. To develop a genome scale model of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 to analyse its metabolism.
4. To identify metabolic engineering targets that would enhance the production of a specialised metabolite, like chaxamycins, in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34.

# Chapter 1

## Identification and characterization of gene clusters of *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* C34

### 1.1 Abstract

*S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 is a novel strain isolated from the Chaxa lagoon of the Atacama Desert, Chile. It possesses antibiotic activity against *Staph. aureus* MRSA due to the action of the specialised metabolites: chaxamycins and chaxalactins. A reliable genome sequence of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 was obtained using Illumina Miseq and PAC-bio RS II SMRT technologies. Thirty-four biosynthetic gene clusters (BGCs) were found in the genome of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, plus one BGC encoded in pSLE2. Three lasso-peptide BGCs designated as lasso-peptide 1, 2 and 3, were identified. Lasso-peptide 3 was identified in the supernatant of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 grown in TSB/YEME culture media and it was also expressed in the heterologous host *S. coelicolor* M1152. It was confirmed that this lasso-peptide was the same as the chaxapeptin described for *S. leeuwenhoekii* C58. Also, a 64 kb BGC was identified encoding for a hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS that spans from 1083651 to 1147687 nt, that probably produces a halogenated specialised metabolite due to the presence of the gene *sle09470* that encodes for a chlorinating enzyme. In order to study the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC, nine strains derived from *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 that could have an effect on the generation of the product of BGC were developed. The BGC was also cloned in heterologous hosts *S. coelicolor* M1152, M1154 and *S. albus*. Through HPLC MS/MS analysis and metabolite profile comparison a group of compounds was identified with a chlorinated pattern, however they were not exclusive to *S. leeuwenhoekii* strains because they were also observed in the supernatant of *S. coelicolor* M1152, so they were rejected as possible products of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS. On the other hand, a metabolite  $m/z$  611.53  $[M + H]^+$  was detected only in the strains *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 ( $\Delta$ chaxamycin BGC) and M1619 ( $\Delta$ chaxamycin BGC;  $\Delta$ *sle09560*). Further studies are needed in order to confirm if the differently expressed metabolite correspond to a product of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC.

## 1.2 Introduction

The genes encoding for specialised metabolites are usually clustered in biosynthetic gene clusters (BGCs). Usually, the BGCs are composed not only by biosynthetic genes, but also with post-synthesis modification genes, regulators, transporters, resistance genes. This type of clustered configuration facilitates the identification of putative BGCs through genome mining, because with the identification of a single gene it is possible to discover the whole biosynthesis pathway (net). Also, availability of genome sequences has allowed the identification of BGC encoding for specialised metabolites that does not have an associated product (silent or cryptic BGC), that potentially encode for novel specialised metabolites (Ōmura et al., 2001; Bentley et al., 2002; Ikeda et al., 2003). For example, through genome mining it has been possible to discover the non-ribosomal peptide coelichelin in *S. coelicolor* (Lautru et al., 2005), the macrolide stambomycins A–D in *S. ambofaciens* (Laureti et al., 2011) and a hybrid PKS-NRPS in *Aspergillus nidulans* (Bergmann et al., 2007).

A type of specialised metabolites are the lasso-peptides. They are ribosomally-synthesised and subjected to post-synthesis modifications to produce a characteristic structure that includes a ring, a loop and a tail (Maksimov et al., 2012; Pan et al., 2012; Elsayed et al., 2015). This structure gives them high thermal and chemical stability (Zimmermann et al., 2013). The proteins needed for their biosynthesis and processing are clustered together. The precursor peptide is divided in leader and core (or lasso) peptide, the penultimate amino acid of the precursor peptide is a conserved threonine, and the core peptide begins with a glycine residue. The ring is formed by a covalent bond between the glycine and the side chain of either a glutamate or aspartate residue located at 6-10 residues of distance (Maksimov et al., 2012). They could have broad bioactivities such as antimicrobial, antiviral or anticancer (Um et al., 2013; Elsayed et al., 2015). For example, the lasso-peptide MccJ25 have antimicrobial activity due to inhibition of RNA polymerase. This inhibition is produced due to the structure of the peptide rather than the sequence (Maksimov et al., 2012).

Other types of specialised metabolites are polyketides and non-ribosomal peptides, synthesised by PKS and NRPS, respectively. Among these BGCs it is possible to find halogenating enzymes, that could modify the molecule synthesised by the main biosynthetic genes. Naturally occurring halogenated compounds are of great interest in the pharmaceutical industry because they usually show enhanced bioactivities when compared with the non-halogenated version of the compound (Gribble, 2004; Vaillancourt et al., 2005). For example, the bioactivity of the antibiotic vancomycin is reduced by 30 % and 50 % when one or two of the chlorine atoms is removed, respectively (Harris et al., 1985).

In this work, the *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 genome was sequenced *de novo* and it was used to identify BGC encoding for specialised metabolites, with special focus in BGC of lasso-peptides, polyketides, non-ribosomal peptides, and possible halogenated compounds. Metabolite profile comparison, through HPLC MS/MS analysis, was used to detect the product of BGCs.

## 1.3 Methodology

### 1.3.1 Bacterial strains and general procedures

A list of the strains used in this work is available in Appendix A Table A.1. *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 was isolated from the Atacama Desert by a collaboration with Prof. Alan Bull (University of Kent) and Prof. Michael Goodfellow (University of Newcastle). All the strains were kept in glycerol 20% at -4 and -80 °C. The experimental protocols used in this work are described in the Appendix D.

### 1.3.2 Sequencing of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 genome

The genome of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 was sequenced *de novo* using combined NGS technologies (Gomez-Escribano et al., 2015). Briefly, the genomic DNA of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 was isolated using a standard methodology (Kieser et al., 2000) and sent for sequencing with Illumina Miseq (Department of Biochemistry, University of Cambridge, Cambridge, UK) technology and PAC-bio RS II SMRT (The Earlham institute, formerly known as the sequencing technique Genome Analysis Centre (TGAC), Norwich Research Park, Norwich, UK). The PAC-bio sequencing results was used as reference and was curated with the Illumina Miseq sequence data to obtain a high quality genome sequence. The annotation of the genome was done using Prodigal (Hyatt et al., 2010), followed by BASys (Van Domselaar et al., 2005) for assignment of putative functions, furthermore RAST (Aziz et al., 2008; Overbeek et al., 2014) was used to annotated tRNA and rRNA genes.

### 1.3.3 Identification of putative BGCs for specialised metabolites biosynthesis

The identification of putative BGCs encoding for PKSs, NRPSs, siderophores, terpenes, among others, was done using AntiSMASH (Medema et al., 2011a; Blin et al., 2013; Weber et al., 2015). Briefly, AntiSMASH uses libraries of profile hidden markov models (pHMM) to define and to analyse BGCs, later the identified BGCs are compared to known clusters. The domains of the biosynthetic genes of specialised metabolites are identified using other library of pHMMs. The output is visualised in an interactive website (Medema et al., 2011a). Then, each putative BGC identified by antiSMASH was evaluated for consistency and characterization. With special focus in the identification of boundaries of PKSs and NRPSs, by comparison of the putative BGC with the most similar known BGC and/or the identification of conserved gene regions. Lasso-peptides BGCs were not identified with version 1 or 2 of AntiSmash, so they were identified manually by comparison with the lariat BGC (Inokoshi et al., 2012). With AntiSmash version 3, it was possible to directly identify the lasso-peptides. Domain analysis of the putative PKSs, NRPSs and lasso-peptides was done using the conserved domain database (CDD) (Marchler-Bauer and Bryant, 2004; Marchler-Bauer et al., 2009, 2011, 2014).

### 1.3.4 Generation of mutant strains to study BGCs

Different mutant strains were developed in order to study the product of their BGC (see strains developed in this work in Table A.1). Generation of gene knockouts were accomplished by cloning the flanking regions of the gene of interest in the temperature sensitive plasmid pGM1190, followed by cloning a selection marker in between the previously cloned regions. Over-expression of genes was accomplished by cloning the gene of interest downstream a strong constitutive promoter (*ermE\**) in the plasmid pIJ10257. These plasmids are conjugated to *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 using the protocol described in Appendix D.6.

### 1.3.5 Metabolite profile comparison analysis

Comparison of the metabolite's profile of the different strains generated in this work, was done by HPLC MS/MS analysis using either of the following instruments: a Shimadzu LC-MS system coupled to LCMS-IT-ToF mass spectrometer, a Bruker Daltonik electrospray-ion trap ESI-IT Esquire 4000 or Maxis II QTOF. For details of the chromatographic conditions used for each instrument, see Appendix D Section D.10.

### 1.3.6 Implementation and software usage

HPLC-MS/MS results analysis was done using either Mass++ (<http://www.masspp.jp/>) or Mzmine 2 (Pluskal et al., 2010), installed in a computer with 64-bit Windows 10 system, Intel® Core™ i5-2430M CPU @ 2.40 GHz with 8 GB RAM. Draws of BGC were done using a home made python script (Appendix E.1.1), and edited using Inkscape (<https://inkscape.org>).

## 1.4 Results

From the sequencing with Illumina Miseq 279 contigs assembled into 175 scaffolds were obtained. While with the PacBio sequencing platform one large contig (containing all the chromosome) and two small contigs (corresponding to plasmids) were obtained. A summary of the genomic information is shown in Table 1.1. The details of the curation and generation of the genome sequence are available at (Gomez-Escribano et al., 2015).

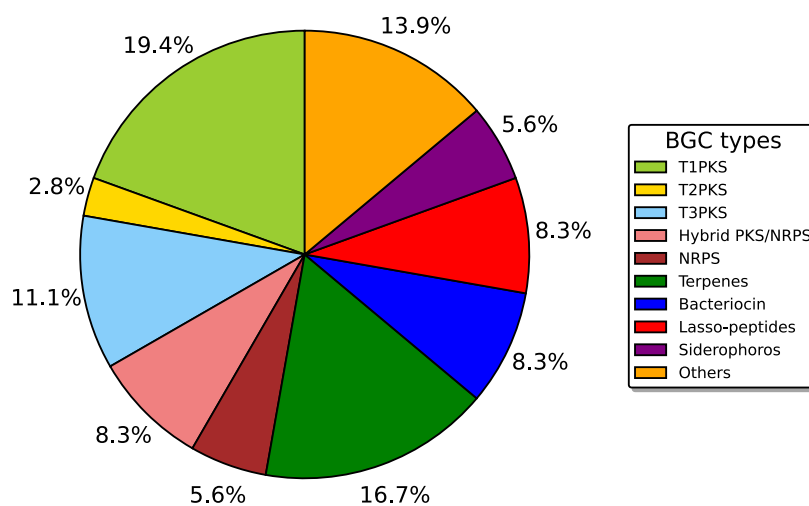
### 1.4.1 BGC in the genome of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34

The Antismash version 3.0.4 output gives a total of 34 gene clusters in the genome of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, and one gene cluster in pSLE2, for a total of 35 gene clusters (Table 1.2). The previous version of Antismash was not able to identify the gene clusters encoding for lasso-peptides (Gomez-Escribano et al., 2015). A great variety of BGCs (Figure 1.1) were found, and almost half of them (47.2 %) are either of PKS type, NRPS or hybrids.

**Table 1.1:** Characteristics of the *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 genome. Adapted from (Gomez-Escribano et al., 2015).

Assembled chromosome size	7903895 bp
Estimated chromosome size	8285171 bp
Estimated terminal inverted repeats	388272 bp
Chromosome topology	Linear
Chromosome G + C content	73%
rRNA operons	6
tRNA genes	65
pSLE1 circular plasmid	86370 bp
pSLE1 G + C content	69%
pSLE2 linear plasmid	132226 bp
pSLE2 G + C content	70%
Putative BGCs for specialised metabolites	34 (+1 in pSLE2)

As shown in Table 1.2 the genomic potential of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 for producing specialised metabolites is great and only a few of them have been detected in production media (Rateb et al., 2011a,b). From the total of specialised metabolites BGC found in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, only 22 % are associated to known compounds. Among them there are the BGCs for hygromycin, desferrioxamines, chaxamycins and chaxalactins.



**Figure 1.1:** Percentages of the different BGC types found in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 genome using Antismash version 3.0.4. For more information see Table 1.2

The remaining BGCs of PKS and NRPS encoding for biosynthesis pathways of unknown compounds, were subjected to further study in order to confirm if they were unbroken and to define their boundaries. To do so, the genome context of the BGC was analysed, and also when possible, it was compared to similar BGCs. For several of the BGCs the assignment of boundaries was very difficult since the regions surrounding the BGC did not have homologous genes to other strains, and the BGC did not have a known similar BGC.



**Table 1.2:** Gene clusters of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34.

No.	Type <sup>1</sup>	From	To	Curated annotation
1	T1pks Not identified	115304 160425	131991 189028	This work Hygromycin A, by (Gomez-Escribano et al., 2015) based on (Palaniappan et al., 2006; Rateb et al., 2011b)
2	T1pks	191701	240196	
3	T1pks-Nrps	324784	392261	
4	Nrps	397624	411018	This work
5	T3pks	416888	458084	
6	Bacteriocin	572464	582679	
7	Terpene	598795	619823	
8	Lasso-peptide	648373	654830	Lasso-peptide 2, by (Gomez-Escribano et al., 2015)
9	Nrps	734934	777465	This work
10	Terpene	1056004	1076960	
11	Otherks- Transatpks- Nrps	1083651	1147687	Hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS, this work based on (Cheng et al., 2002; Tang et al., 2004)
12	T1pks- Terpene	1210347	1290550	Chaxamycins, by (Castro, 2015)
13	T1pks	1497127	1544539	
14	Terpene	1624097	1645110	
15	T1pks- Siderophore	1776281	1833813	
16	Terpene	1972277	1994487	
17	Bacteriocin	2013690	2025087	
18	Siderophore	2293580	2305424	
19	Nrps-T1pks	2668194	2719415	
20	T3pks	2937137	2978264	
21	Terpene	3056325	3058819	Albaflavenone, by (Gomez-Escribano et al., 2015) based on (Lin et al., 2006; Zhao et al., 2008)
22	Lasso-peptide	3560004	3565538	Lasso-peptide 1 (This work)
23	Bacteriocin	3683199	3693399	
24	Siderophore	5237176	5244356	Desferrioxamine E, by (Gomez-Escribano et al., 2015) based on (Barona-Gómez et al., 2004)
25	Melanin	5330379	5340933	Melanin
26	Aminoglycoside- Butyrolactone	5385171	5417416	
27	Ectoine	6180396	6183663	Ectoine, this work based on (Peters et al., 1990; Bursy et al., 2008)
28	Other	6710095	6751819	
29	T3pks	6822979	6864043	
30	T1pks	7146903	7227608	Chaxalactins, by (Castro, 2015)
31	T1pks	7355977	7439461	
32	Other	7486047	7529121	

**Table 1.2:** Gene clusters of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 (continued).

No.	Type <sup>1</sup>	From	To	Curated annotation
33	Terpene-T2pks	7530162	7588405	
34	Terpene	7744176	7768730	
35	Lasso-peptide	<i>pSLE2(103389)</i>	<i>pSLE2(105999)</i>	Lasso-peptide 3, by (Gomez-Escribano et al., 2015)

<sup>1</sup>According to AntiSMASH. In italics are shown the boundaries defined previously or in this work (see column Curated annotation).

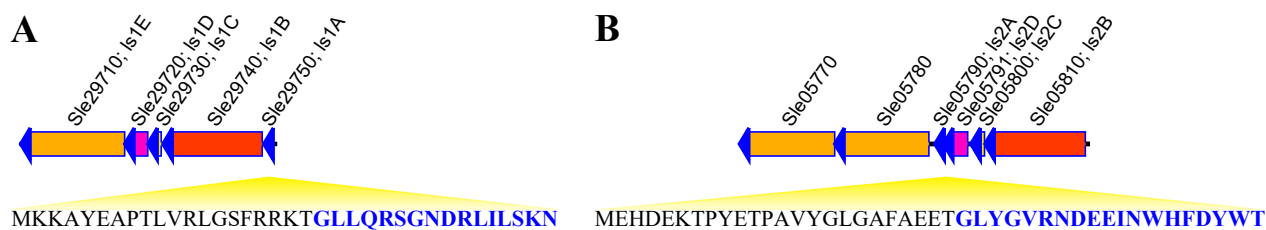
Among the list of specialised metabolite BGCs, there are a few that were further studied: Lasso-peptides 1, 2 and 3 (see Section 1.4.2) and the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS (see Section 1.4.3).

## 1.4.2 Lasso-peptides

Lasso-peptides are ribosomal synthesised and post-translationally modified peptides, they have a characteristic structural conformation that confer them with diverse bioactivities and are synthesised in small BGCs (Maksimov et al., 2012; Pan et al., 2012; Elsayed et al., 2015). As shown in Table 1.2 there are three BGCs encoding for lasso-peptides. Each BGC has at least four genes encoding for a precursor peptide, lasso-peptide cyclase, protein of unknown function, and lasso-peptide protease. Additionally, lasso-peptides 1 and 2 have genes encoding for transporters (Figure 1.2 and Table 1.3 and 1.4).

**Table 1.3:** Description of the proteins found in the lasso-peptide 1 BGC and closest NCBI database homologous.

Gene	Length (aa)	Proposed function or domain	Protein homolog (NCBI accession number) (similarity/identity %)
<i>sle29710</i>	647	ABC transporter	ABC transporter <i>Streptomyces pactum</i> (WP_055417674) (84/79)
<i>sle29720</i>	144	Transglutaminase-like superfamily	polyketide beta-ketoacyl synthase <i>Streptomyces cyaneogriseus</i> (WP_044383228) (99/99addlabel)
<i>sle29730</i>	84	Coenzyme PQQ synthesis protein D	Coenzyme PQQ synthesis protein D (PqqD) <i>Streptomyces</i> sp. SceaMP-e96 (SCK51853) (75/64)
<i>sle29740</i>	618	Asparagine synthase	asparagine synthase <i>Streptomyces cyaneogriseus</i> (WP_044383227) (98/97)
<i>sle29750</i>	36	Precursor peptide	hypothetical protein SGLAU_31040 <i>Streptomyces glaucescens</i> (AIS02142) (97/94)



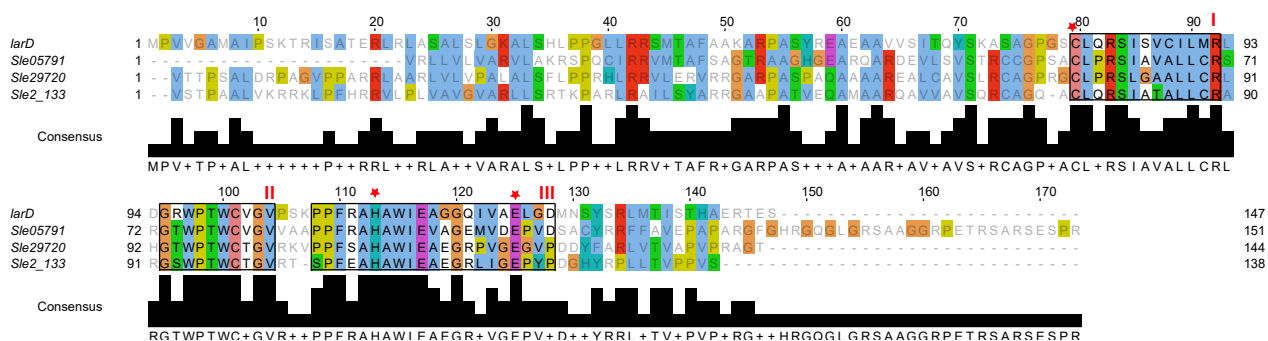
**Figure 1.2:** Lasso-peptide 1 (A) and lasso-peptide 2 (B) BGC. Highlighted is the amino acids precursor sequence encoded by the *sle29750* and *sle05790* for each BGC, respectively. In blue, is shown the amino acid sequence that should correspond to the lasso-peptides. In underlined green is shown an alternative possible sequence of the lasso-peptide 2. For more information see Table 1.3 and Table 1.4.

**Table 1.4:** Description of the proteins found in the lasso-peptide 2 BGC and closest NCBI database homologous.

Gene	Length (aa)	Proposed function or domain	Protein homolog (NCBI accession number) (similarity/identity %)
<i>sle05770</i>	593	ABC transporter	ATP-binding cassette, subfamily C <i>Micromonospora echinofusca</i> (SCG15655) (58/45)
<i>sle05780</i>	586	ABC transporter	ABC-transporter <i>Actinomadura nami-biensis</i> (CAX48974) (59/48)
<i>sle05790</i>	43	Precursor peptide	hypothetical protein GA0070563_12268 <i>Micromonospora carbonacea</i> (SCF49478) (68/58)
<i>sle05791</i>	151	Transglutaminase-like superfamily	polyketide beta-ketoacyl synthase <i>Streptomyces griseochromogenes</i> (WP_067302413) (67/59)
<i>sle05800</i>	85	Coenzyme PQQ synthesis protein D	hypothetical protein <i>Streptomyces griseochromogenes</i> (WP_067302410) (61/48)
<i>sle05810</i>	625	Asparagine synthase	asparagine synthase (glutamine-hydrolysing) <i>Micromonospora carbonacea</i> (SCF49484) (62/49)

The predicted amino acid sequence of the lasso-peptide 1 is also found in the hypothetical protein TUE45\_07344 (CUW32593) of *S. reticuli*, however it has not been described any lasso-peptide for that species. On the other hand, the predicted amino acid sequence of the lasso-peptide 2 is not found in any other described species. The predicted amino acid sequence of the lasso-peptide 3 was the same than the one described for chaxapeptin, compound that is synthesised by *S. leeuwenhoekii* strain C58 (Elsayed et al., 2015), a close relative of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34. The precursor proteins of lasso-peptides 1 and 2 have the conserved threonine in the last position of the leader sequence, while the precursor of lasso-peptide 3 has it in the penultimate position.

The protease enzyme is proposed to be in charge of cutting the precursor peptide to obtain the core peptide. A catalytic triad of cysteine-histidine-aspartate present in homologous proteins of Sle29720, Sle05791 and Sle2\_133, such as for McjB (Accession No. Q9X2V8) of the microcin J25 lasso-peptide (Pan et al., 2012) has been described. However, in the *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 proteins mentioned, the triad cysteine-histidine-glutamate has been found. The aspartate and glutamate amino acids have similar physicochemical properties, and this change of amino acids has been found in the functional protein LarD from the lariatin BGC (Figure 1.3). Also, the mutation of the aspartate residue to alanine in the McjB protein has been studied and it has been found that the production of the final lasso-peptide is possible, although it is diminished, while mutation of either the cysteine or histidine to alanine are proved to be deleterious for the production of microcin J25 (Pan et al., 2012). So, the change from aspartate to glutamate residue should not produce the inactivation of the enzyme.



**Figure 1.3:** Alignment of the amino-acids of the proteins Sle29720, Sle05791 and Sle2\_133, and their homologous protein of lariatin BGC. The star indicates the residues of the catalytic triad. LarD (NCBI accession number: BAL72549)

The protein in charge of the cyclization of the lasso-peptides 1, 2 and 3 are, Sle29740, Sle05810 and Sle2\_131, respectively. These proteins are homologous to LarB from the lariatin BGC. All of them have a conserved ATP binding pocket (see supplementary Figure E.2).

Despite the fact that the lasso-peptide 3 BGC, has 4 genes (Figure 1.4 and Table 1.5) and that a transporter is missing, the lasso-peptide 3 was detected in the supernatant and mycelium extract of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 grown in TSB/YEME, and it was also successfully expressed in *S. coelicolor* M1152 heterologous host (data not shown). The export of lasso-peptide 3 could be due to non-specific flux pumps. Additional analyses confirmed that the lasso-peptide 3 had the same structure than the chaxapeptin described in *S. leeuwenhoekii* strain C58 (data not shown).



**Figure 1.4:** Lasso-peptide 3 BGC. The amino acids precursor sequence encoded by the *Sle2\_130* gene is highlighted. In blue is shown the amino acid sequence of the lasso-peptide. For more information see Table 1.5.

**Table 1.5:** Description of the proteins found in the lasso-peptide 3 BGC and closest NCBI database homologous.

Gene	Length (aa)	Proposed function or domain	Protein homolog (NCBI accession number) (similarity/identity %)
<i>sle2_130</i>	44	Precursor peptide	hypothetical protein SBI_02670 <i>Streptomyces bingchenggensis</i> BCW-1 (ADI05791) (76/63)
<i>sle2_131</i>	604	Asparagine synthase	asparagine synthetase <i>Streptomyces kanamyceticus</i> (WP_055550888) (73/59)
<i>sle2_132</i>	85	Coenzyme PQQ synthesis protein D	hypothetical protein <i>Streptomyces</i> sp. CdTB01 (WP_058924575) (72/54)
<i>sle2_133</i>	138	Transglutaminase-like superfamily	Transglutaminase-like superfamily protein <i>Streptomyces</i> sp. SceaMP-e96 (SCK29524) (85/69)

### 1.4.3 Hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC

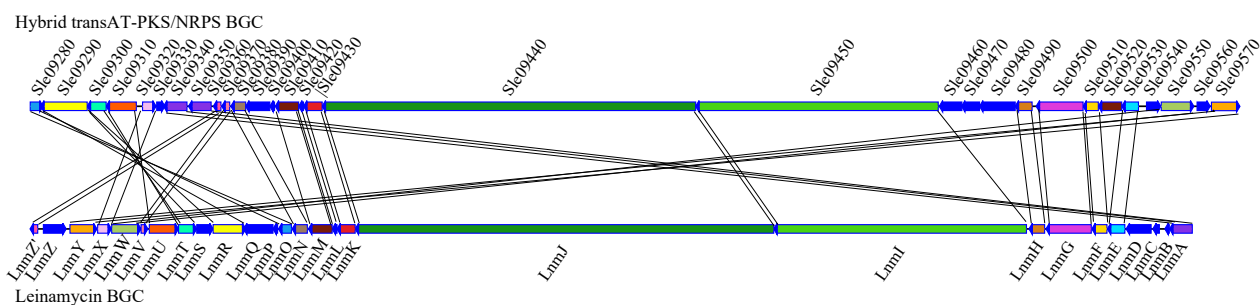
A BGC that spans a region of 64 kb encoding for a hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC has been identified in the *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 genome from position 1083651 to 1147687 nt. This BGC encodes for a putative novel specialised metabolite, since it has not been described previously. The main biosynthetic genes are *sle09500*, *sle09480*, *sle09450* and *sle09440*. There are also other genes associated with post-synthesis modification, transporters and regulators (Figure 1.5).



**Figure 1.5:** Hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC. For more information see Table E.1.

The most similar known BGC is the leinamycin BGC. Leinamycins are specialised metabolites synthesised by *S. atroolivaceus* and they have antibiotic and antitumor activity (Hara et al., 1990; Gates, 2000; Cheng et al., 2002; Tang et al., 2004). The leinamycin BGC includes 28 genes (from *lnmA* to *lnmZ'*), all of them but three (*lnmB*, *lnmC* and *lnmS*) have homologous genes in the gene cluster of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS. On the other hand the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS has five genes, *sle09560* (*tetR* transcriptional regulator), *sle09540* (methyltransferase), *sle09470* (chlorinating enzyme), *sle09390* (Beta-ketoacyl-acyl synthase) and *sle09330* (Glyoxalase/Bleomycin resistance protein/dioxygenase), that does not have homologous genes in the leinamycin gene cluster (Figure 1.6, Table E.1). The similarities of this two gene clusters will help in the prediction of the possible compound of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC.

The hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC has two NRPS modules and six PKS modules plus a gene specifically encoding for the AT domain (see top of Figure 1.8). The characteristics of each domain are:



**Figure 1.6:** Comparison of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS and leinamycin BGC. Same colours indicate homologous genes. For more information see Table E.1

**AT domain.** The AT domain is encoded in an independent gene, named *sle09500*. The domain has the GHSxG and the APFHS signature. It is predicted that the product of this gene will recognize malonyl-CoA units.

**A domain.** There are two A domains in the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC. The first is located in *sle09480* and is predicted to use the amino acid threonine, while the second is located in *sle09450* and is predicted to incorporate a cysteine residue to the non-ribosomal peptide chain.

**KS domains.** The gene cluster contains eight KS domains. The fingerprint TxCxxS and the histidine residues of HGTGT and GSVKxxxGH motifs are present in six KS domains. KS1 lacks the catalytic histidine of HGTGT motif (Figure E.3), so is assigned as KS1<sup>0</sup> and it would not elongate the polyketide chain (Helfrich and Piel, 2016). KS8 lacks the catalytic cysteine and is synthesised in a gene outside the main biosynthetic genes; it is probable that KS8 is involved in  $\beta$ -branching.

**KR domains.** All the KR domains have the catalytic triad lysine-serine-tyrosine. The Rossmann fold motif, GxGxxGxxxA, required for NADP(H) binding is present in all the KR but in three of them it has small variations (Figure E.4).

**ACP and PCP domains.** All the ACP and PCP domains have the fingerprint GxxS (Figure E.5 and E.6). There are more than one ACP in module 3 and 8, having more than one ACP domain within a module is a common characteristic of *trans*-AT PKS. Studies have demonstrated that in such cases a skipping mechanism is possible where either of the ACP domains could carry the polyketide chain (Tang et al., 2006). Also, extra ACP domains have been related to the introduction of  $\beta$ -branching into the molecule (Calderone, 2008; Piel, 2010).

**DH domains.** There is one DH domain and it has the HxxxGxxxxP and DLAAL motifs. This domain is predicted to be active since it has the catalytic dyad of histidine and aspartate.

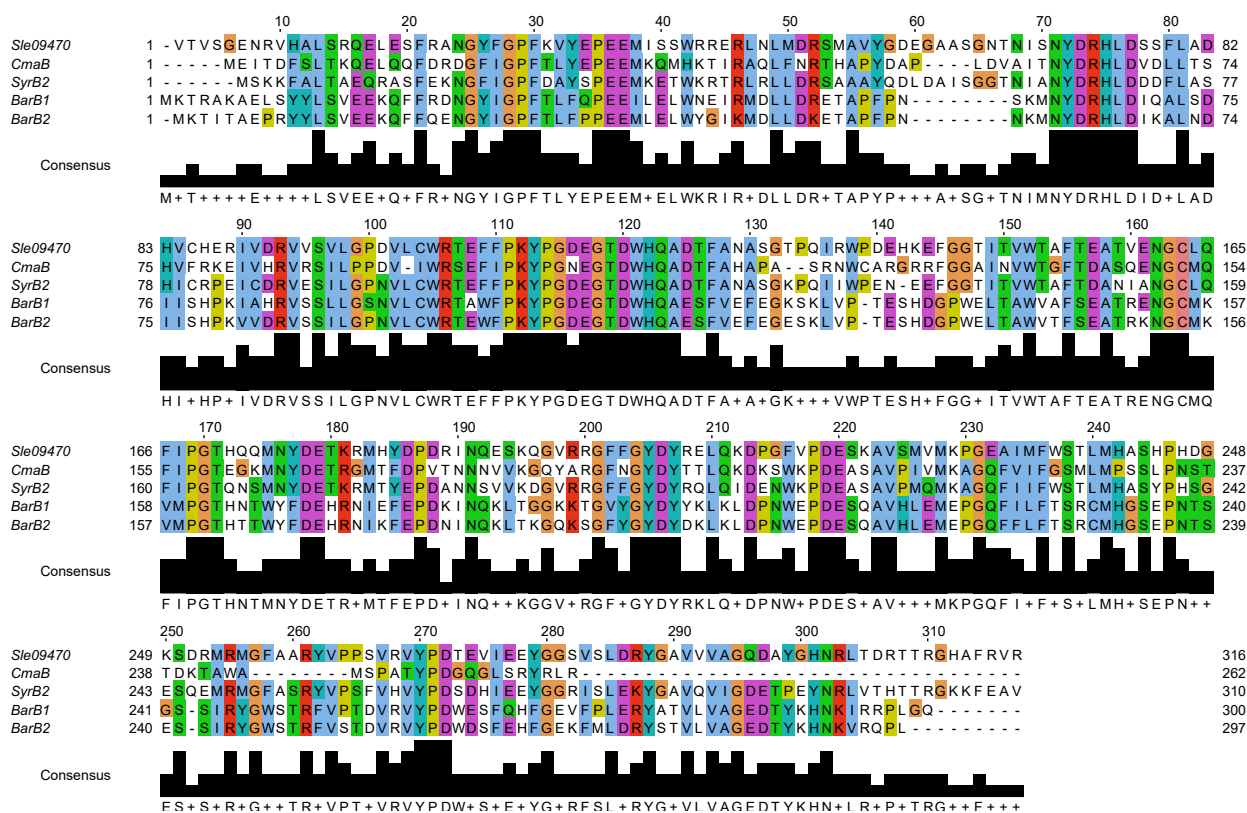
Based on the gene sequences there are two possible regions subjected to  $\beta$ -branching. The first one is proposed to happen in module 5, and the second one is proposed to happen in module 8 and be similar to the one described for leinamycin BGC.

There are four genes, *lnmFKLM*, involved in  $\beta$ -branching in the leinmyacin BGC. Those genes

have homologous genes in the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPSBGC, *sle09510* and *sle09430-10* (Table E.1). LnmK has a bifunctional activity of AT/decarboxylase (DC) (Liu et al., 2009; Lohman et al., 2013), the acyltransferase activity of this gene is related to a tyrosine residue instead of serine (like in traditional AT domains). The homologous protein in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, Sle09430, has the conserved tyrosine necessary for the activity of the enzyme.

### Other features of the BGC of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS

Within this BGC there is a gene, *sle09470*, encoding for an enzyme that could be responsible for chlorinating the product of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS, hybrid PK-NP. Comparison of the amino-acid sequence of the protein Sle09470 with related proteins associated with chlorination of compounds is shown in Figure 1.7, percentages of identities and coverage are over 45 % and 84 %, respectively. CmaB a member of the non-haem Fe<sup>2+</sup>,  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate dependent enzyme superfamily, was the first of its class described to have chlorinating activity (Vaillancourt et al., 2005).



**Figure 1.7:** Alignment of the amino-acids of the putative chlorinating enzyme (Sle09470) detected in the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS biosynthetic gene cluster, with similar known chlorinating enzymes. CmaB (NCBI accession number: AAC46036); SyrB2 (NCBI accession number: AAD50521); BarB1 (NCBI accession number: AAN32975); BarB2 (NCBI accession number: AAN32976).

Within the defined boundaries of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC there are two regulatory proteins, encoded by *sle09560* and *sle09280*. Both of them could be associated to the expression of the BGC. Sle09560 has a TetR domain and it has a 47 % of identity with 86 % of coverage with TetR family transcriptional regulator from *S. tsukubensis* (NCBI accession number: WP\_040914130).

Alignment of these proteins is shown in Figure E.8.

Sle09280 shares an 85 % of coverage with 49 % of homology to the only regulator that is present in the leinamycin BGC, LnmO (NCBI accession number: AAN85528). It also shares 95 % coverage with 47 % of homology to the Crp/Fnr family transcriptional regulator from *Catenulispora acidiphila* (NCBI accession number: WP\_012786802). Alignment of the proteins is shown in Figure E.7. LnmO has been proposed to be an activator (Tang et al., 2006) therefore Sle09280 was further analysed as an activator.

Outside of the proposed boundaries of the BGC there is a gen, *sle09760*, that has domains associated with the LysR transcriptional regulator and is highly similar to the LysR family transcriptional regulator from *S. cyaneogriseus* (NCBI accession number: WP\_044386206) with 99 % of identity and 100 % coverage. This gene was also taken in consideration when studying the BGC.

#### 1.4.4 Prediction of the possible structure of the hybrid PK-NP

The structure of compounds synthesised by PKS type I can be easily inferred from the DNA sequence. However for *trans*-AT PKS it is not easy to predict their product since they usually have other conformations (Piel, 2010; Helfrich and Piel, 2016). Nevertheless, attempts to infer the possible structure of the core of the compound were done. For doing this all the information of fingerprints of each domains were taken into account, and the similarities of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC to the leinamycin BGC. The proposed biosynthetic pathway is shown in Figure 1.8.

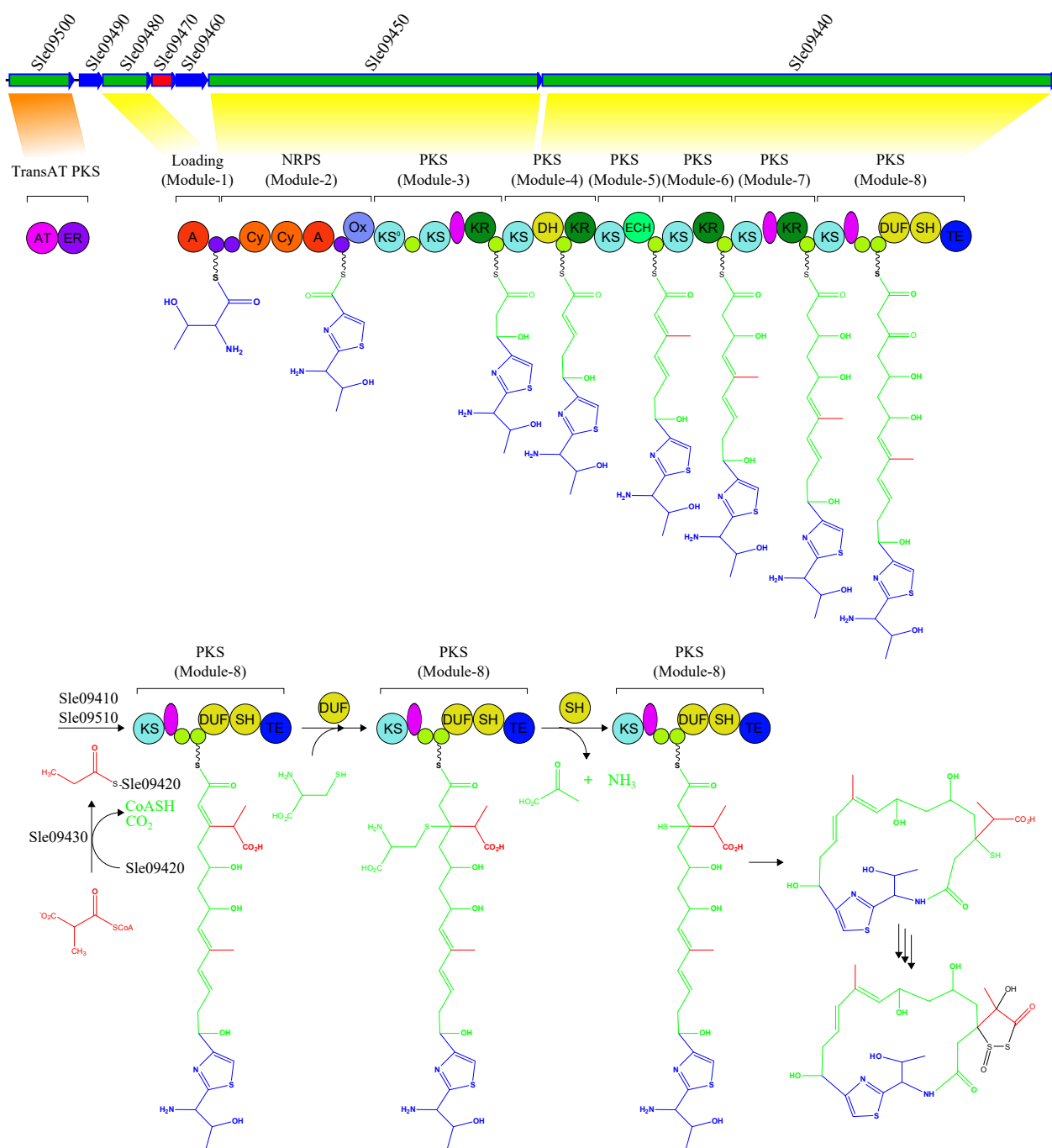
#### 1.4.5 Generation of mutants to study the production of the hybrid PK-NP

Several knockouts genes had been done in order to carry out the identification of the hybrid PK-NP by metabolic profiling.

***Trans*-AT knockout.** The *trans*-AT gene encoded by *sle09500*, is the gene in charge of the recognition of the units that would be incorporated to the polyketide chain. Knockout of this gene would avoid the production of the product of the gene cluster. Flanking regions of the *trans*-AT gene were cloned in a temperature sensitive vector pGM1190 yielding pIJ12805. Later, the kanamycin resistance gene (*neo<sup>R</sup>*) was cloned in the middle of the flanking regions to yield pIJ12803. *E. coli* ET12567/pUZ8002 was transformed with pIJ12803, then the *E. coli* strain was used as donor to transfer the plasmid through conjugation to *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 and strain *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1601 that does not contain the *trans*-AT gene was obtained.

**Halogenase knockout.** As stated previously the gene cluster for the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS has a gene named *sle09470* encoding for a putative halogenase. It has been detected using inductively coupled plasma (ICP), that this strain produces a chlorinated compound when using a DM supplemented with chlorine (Prof. M. Jaspars, personal communication). Similarly to the previous case, flanking regions of *sle09470* were cloned in pGM1190 to yield pIJ12804. Then, *neo<sup>R</sup>*





**Figure 1.8:** Prediction of the possible structure of the product of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS biosynthetic gene cluster, hybrid PK-NP. The biosynthesis pathway is based in the biosynthesis of leinamycin (Ma et al., 2015). Blue, building blocks incorporated by NRPS; Green, building blocks incorporated by PKS; Red,  $\beta$ -branching; Black, other modifications. The purple circle denote PCP (peptidyl-carrier protein) domains, and the light green represent ACP (acyl-carrier protein) domains. A, adenylation domain; AT, acyltransferase; Cy, condensation/cyclization; DH, dehydratase; DUF, domain of unknown function; KR, ketoreductase; KS, ketosynthase; MT, methyltransferase; Ox, oxidation; SH, PLP-dependent cysteine lyase domain; TE, thioesterase.

gene was ligated between the flanking regions to achieve pIJ12801. The plasmid was transferred to *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 through conjugation and later selection of double recombinants allowed to obtain the strain *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1600.

**Deletion of the chaxamycin biosynthetic gene cluster.** Chaxamycins are one of the main specialised metabolites produced by *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 (Rateb et al., 2011b). As in the case of the hybrid PK-NP, chaxamycins also use malonyl-CoA as building blocks (among others). Deletion of this BGC would increase the availability of precursors for the biosynthesis of other specialised metabolites.

To accomplish the deletion of the chaxamycin BGC, a region of 2.5 Kbp from each side of the chaxamycin BGC was cloned in pGM1190 (apramycin resistant *aac(3)-IV*) to yield pIJ12809. The plasmid pIJ12809 was transferred to *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1653 ( $\Delta$ AHBA *neo*<sup>R</sup>) by conjugation. Single crossovers ex-conjugants were selected with apramycin. Identification of double recombinants (*neo*<sup>S</sup> and *aac(3)-IV*<sup>S</sup>) was done through replica plates. The candidates for double recombinants were confirmed by PCR. *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34  $\Delta$ chaxamycins was named M1614.

**Deletion of *sle09560* (*tetR*).** The deletion of the putative negative regulator *sle09560* was fulfilled by cloning flanking regions of the *sle09560* gene in pGM1190 to yield pIJ12814, then the *neo* gene was cloned between the two flanking regions to yield pIJ12813. The plasmid pIJ12813 was transferred to *E. coli* ET12567 pUZ8000 and conjugated to *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 and *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 to yield M1615 and M1617 derivatives, respectively. Later, the *neo* gene was taken out of the genome of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1617 by conjugation with pIJ12814 and selection of *neo*<sup>S</sup> double recombinant clones. A double recombinant strain was obtained and confirmed by PCR, that they were sensitive to kanamycin; this strain was named M1619.

**Overexpression of the regulatory genes: *sle09280* and *sle09760* (*lysR*).** The overexpression of the regulators *sle09280* and *sle09760* was reached by cloning each gene under a strong promoter in the plasmid pIJ10257 yielding pIJ12817 and pIJ12810, respectively. The plasmid pIJ12817 was transferred into *E. coli* ET12567 pUZ8000 and conjugated to *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 and *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 to yield M1616 and M1618, respectively. On the other hand pIJ12810 was conjugated into *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, *S. coelicolor* M1607, *S. coelicolor* M1609, *S. albus* M1612 to yield M1605, M1608, M1611 and M1613, respectively.

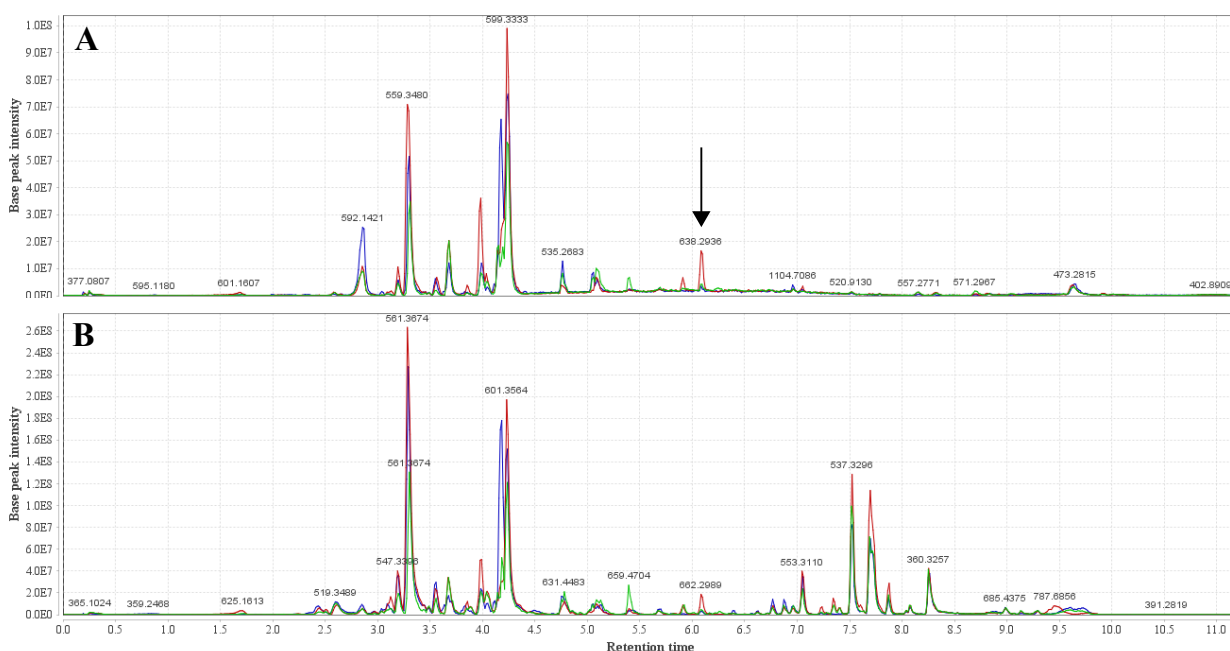
**Heterologous expression of the *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC.** A PAC library was constructed by BioS&T inc (Montreal, Canada). The library was scanned with the primers VR016 to VR019 (Table B.1) that amplified a ~500 bp region at each side of the BGC of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS. Two clones designated as PAC 18O and PAC 14B were positives and used to transfer the BGC of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS through triparental mating to *S. coelicolor* M1152, *S. coelicolor* M1154 and *S. albus* J1074 (for information about the protocol used go to Section D.7).

To confirm that the PAC clones had the correct sequence, a PCR with internal primers was done (data not shown) and also the whole DNA was isolated and sent for sequencing. It was found that the PAC 18O contains two regions of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 genomic DNA, from 741835 to 873221 and from 1054450 to 1173025. The first segment does not include the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC but the second fragment does. The reason why the PAC clone has two separated segments of DNA is because during the generation of the PAC library the genomic DNA was digested with BamHI and then ligated to pESAC13, in the course of this process two segments digested with BamHI could be ligated. On the other hand, the PAC 14B contains the region from 1,070,660 to

1,287,284, that contain the whole hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC plus almost all the chaxamycin BGC.

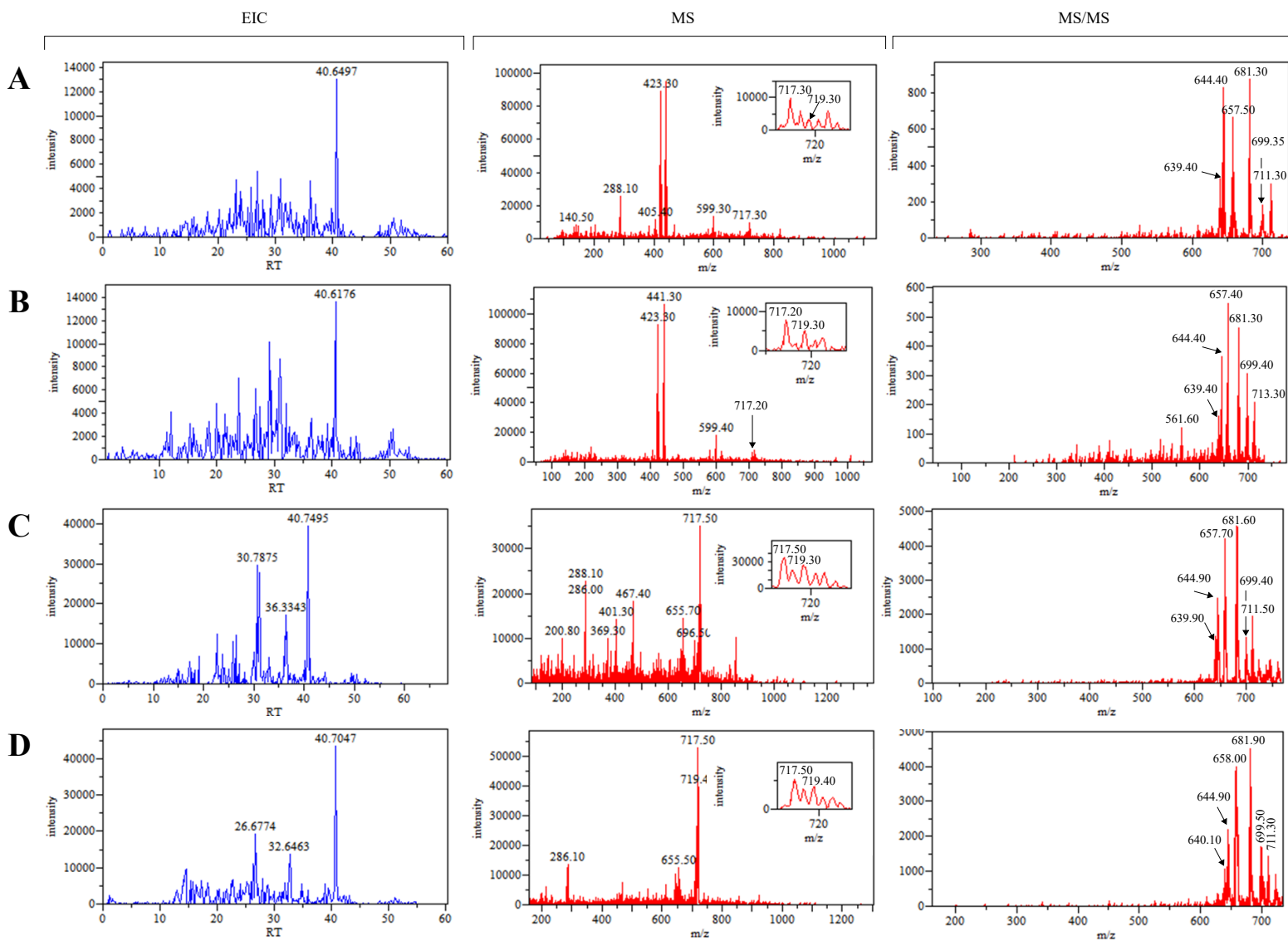
#### 1.4.6 Metabolic profile comparison

**Comparison of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, M1600 and M1601.** Cultures grown in DM of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, M1600 ( $\Delta sle09470$  halogenase gene knockout) and M1601 ( $\Delta sle09500$  *trans*-AT gene knockout) were carried out. It was expected to see the absence of a peak in the mutant strains compared to the WT, however such metabolite profile was not observed in neither positive nor negative ionization results (Figure 1.9). A higher intensity of the peaks corresponding to chaxamycins in the mutant strains was observed (see the arrow in Figure 1.9).



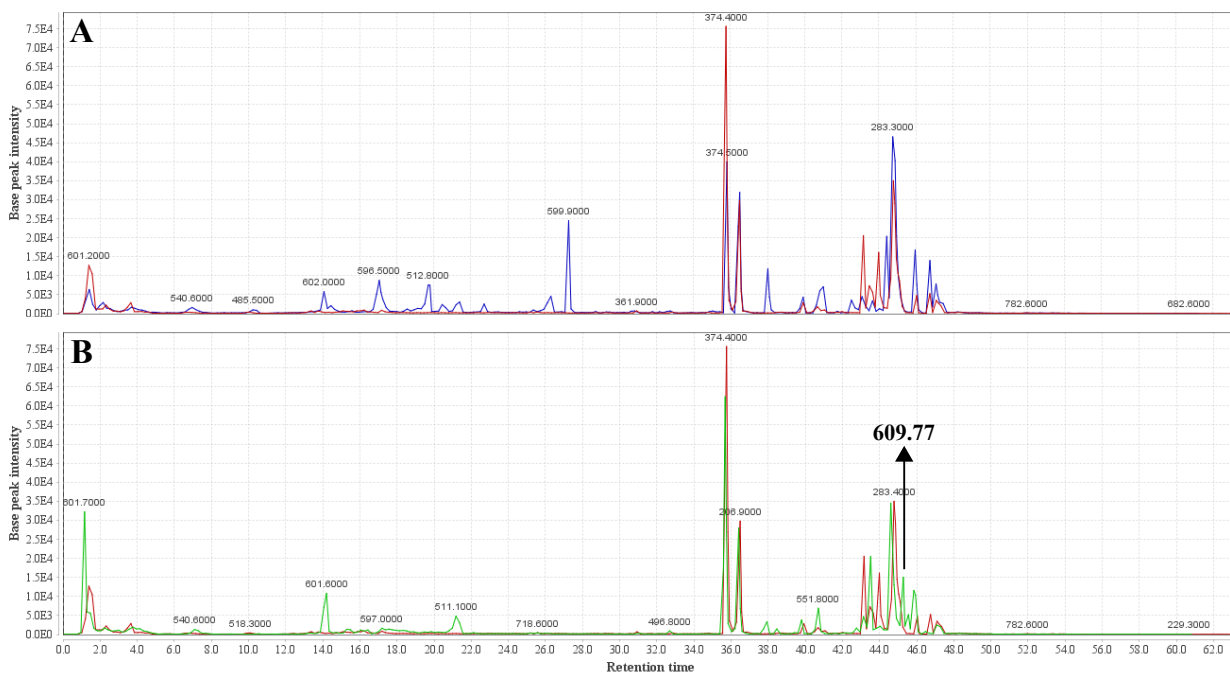
**Figure 1.9:** Metabolite profile comparison between *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 (blue), M1600 (red) and M1601 (green). Negative ionization (A); positive ionization (B); the arrow indicates the peak corresponding to chaxamycin A (638.29  $m/z$ ) that was more intense in the mutant strain M1600.

**Comparison of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, M1614, M1616, M1653, M1601 and M1615.** Cultures in two production media, mDM and mLPM, were analysed using an ESI-IT Esquire 4000 (Bruker Daltonik GmbH, Germany). An ion of  $m/z$  717.87  $[M + H]^+$  RT 40.6 min that has a chlorinated pattern was detected in the samples from mDM of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1601 and M1615, and also in the samples from mLPM of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 and M1615 (Figure 1.10). The ion 715.84  $[M - H]^-$ , equivalent to the ion 717.87  $[M + H]^+$ , was detected in the supernatant of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1601 but with lower intensity. This ion was also detected in samples from *S. coelicolor* M1152 (data not shown).



**Figure 1.10:** Comparison of fragmentation pattern of the ion  $m/z$  717.87  $[M + H]^+$  RT 40.6 min found in the samples from supernatant of mLPM of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1615 (A) and *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 (B), and also found in samples from supernatant of mDM of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1615 (C) and *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1601 (D). Samples were analysed with an ESI-IT Esquire 4000 LCMS.

**Comparison of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, M1614 and M1619.** Seed cultures for *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, M1614 and M1619 in mISP2 were carried out and continued with cultures in mLPM production medium. The samples from mycelium extract of two days old seed culture were used for HPLC MS/MS analysis since they show an interesting result in the bioassay (Section 1.4.7). In the sample from *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619 a peak of  $m/z$  609.77 at RT 45.33 min was found, that does not have a chlorinated pattern, however it was not observed in the other samples (Figure 1.11). The fragmentation pattern of the ion  $m/z$  609.77  $[M - H]^-$  is shown in the Figure 1.12 A.



**Figure 1.11:** Metabolite profile comparison between *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 (blue), M1614 (red) and M1619 (green) in negative ionization. Chromatogram comparison of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 and M1614 (A); chromatogram comparison of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 and M1619 (B); the arrow indicates a peak corresponding to  $m/z$  609.77, that was observed in the mycelium sample taken from *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619.

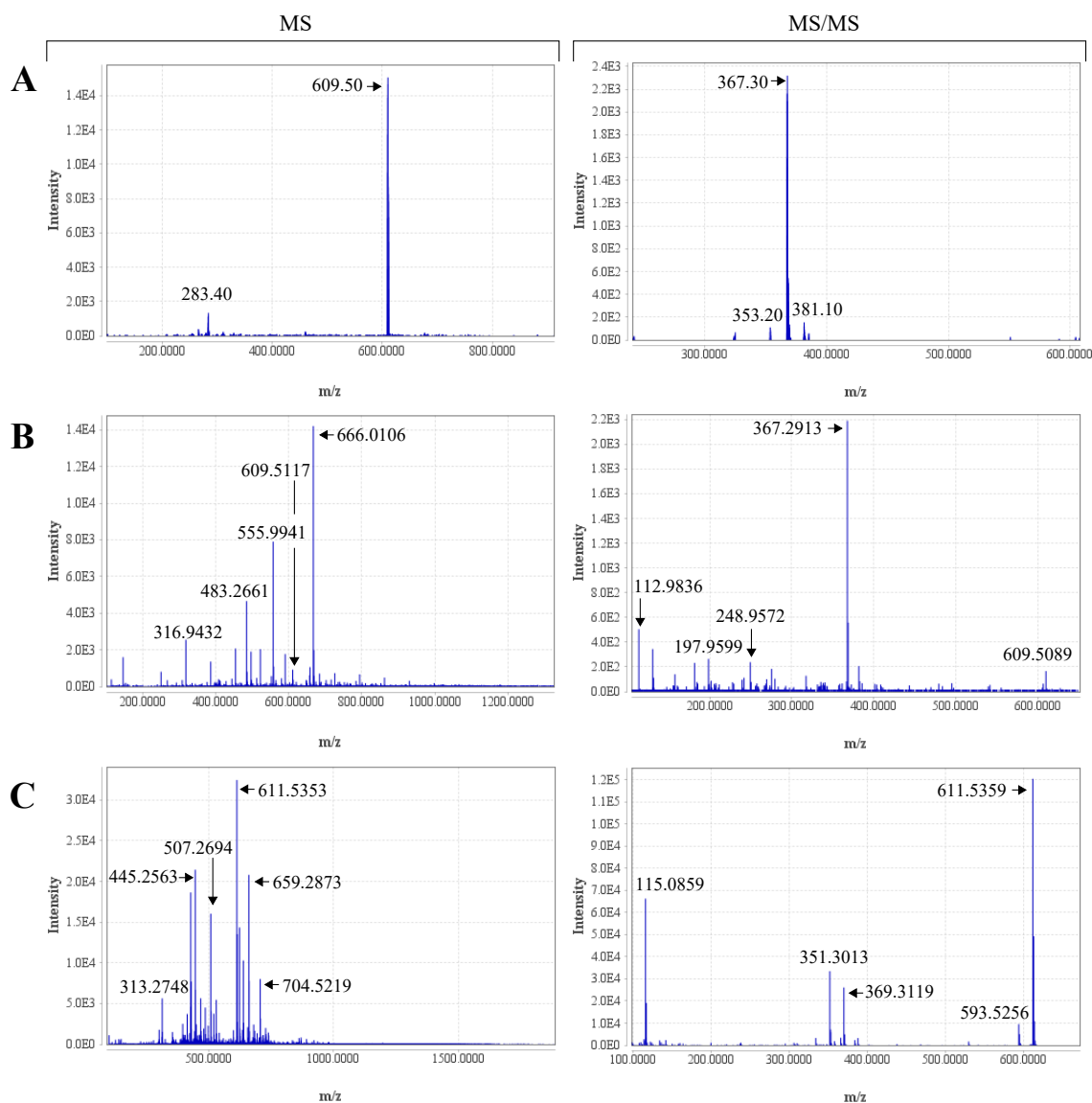
**Comparison of heterologous hosts containing the PAC clones.** The heterologous expression of the hybrid PK-NP BGC was attempted to perform in three hosts: *S. coelicolor* M1152, *S. coelicolor* M1154 and *S. albus* J1074. Three media were tested: DM, R3 and TSB/YEME. Any distinctive peak on the samples containing the PAC clones was not found, neither any compound with a chlorinated pattern was found. The comparison between *S. coelicolor* M1152 and *S. coelicolor* M1607 (containing PAC 14B) is shown in the appendix information (Figure E.9). *S. albus* J1074 showed not to be a good heterologous host since several peaks were found in the WT strain.

Also, the heterologous host containing the overexpression of *sle09760* (*lysR*) did not show any increased specialised metabolite production, neither *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1605 (*sle09760-lysR* overexpression) (data not shown).

**Comparison of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 and M1619.** A final comparison between these two strains was done using a Maxis II qTOF LCMS equipment and using different extraction methods. In the samples that were extracted with acetone it was observed more peaks than in the samples of

the same strain extracted with methanol (see supplementary Figure E.10)

The previously determined ion  $m/z$  609.77  $[M - H]^-$  (Figure 1.11) was detected at RT of 8.96 min in the samples from *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619 with  $m/z$  609.51  $[M - H]^-$  and 611.53  $[M + H]^+$ . It was confirmed by the fragmentation pattern of these metabolites that they corresponded to the same compound (Figure 1.12). As the equipment Maxis II qTOF LCMS has higher resolution and sensitivity it was assumed that the  $m/z$  609.51  $[M - H]^-$  or  $m/z$  611.53  $[M + H]^+$  was accurate. The intensity of this ion was greater in the samples of M1619, and it was detected easily in the positive ionization chromatogram.

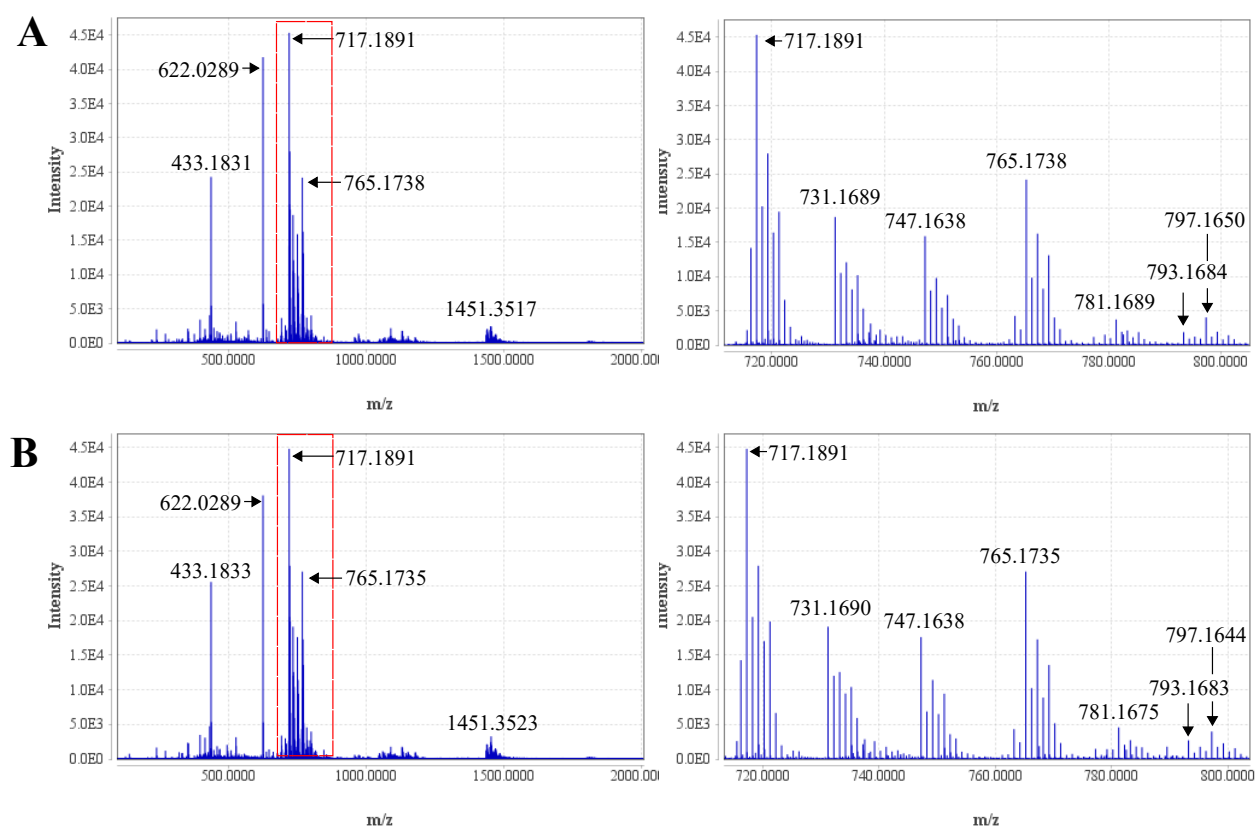


**Figure 1.12:** Fragmentation pattern of the ion of  $m/z$  609.77  $[M - H]^-$  (A),  $m/z$  609.51  $[M - H]^-$  (B) and  $m/z$  611.53  $[M + H]^+$  (C), found in the sample of mycelium extract of 2 or 5 days old liquid culture in mISP2 of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619, respectively. The sample of A was analysed with ESI-IT Esquire 4000 while the samples from B and C were analysed with a Maxis II qTOF LCMS

In the negative mode several chlorinated candidates were detected but the intensities were very low. On the other hand, when the  $m/z$  ratio of the ions was searched in the positive ionization

result, none of the previously  $m/z$  ratios were found. Search for these ions in the previous results was unsuccessful.

The ion  $m/z$  717.87  $[M + H]^+$  or the equivalent in negative ionization was found as 717.19  $[M + H]^+$  or 715.16  $[M - H]^-$  at RT 5.21 min. Beside that ion, at the same RT other ions that have a chlorinated pattern:  $m/z$  731.17, 747.16, 765.17, 781.17, 793.17 and 797.17 in the positive ionization mode were found (Figure 1.13); 729.14, 746.14, 763.15 791.14, in negative ionization (Figure 1.14). The peaks had more intensity in the positive ionization run, but the fragmentation pattern was just available in the negative ionization analysis for the peaks of  $m/z$  715.16, 746.14 and 791.14 (see Figure E.11 in supplementary information). The MS/MS data obtained in the negative mode of the ion 715.16 was used to compare it with the previous fragmentation information (Figure 1.15).

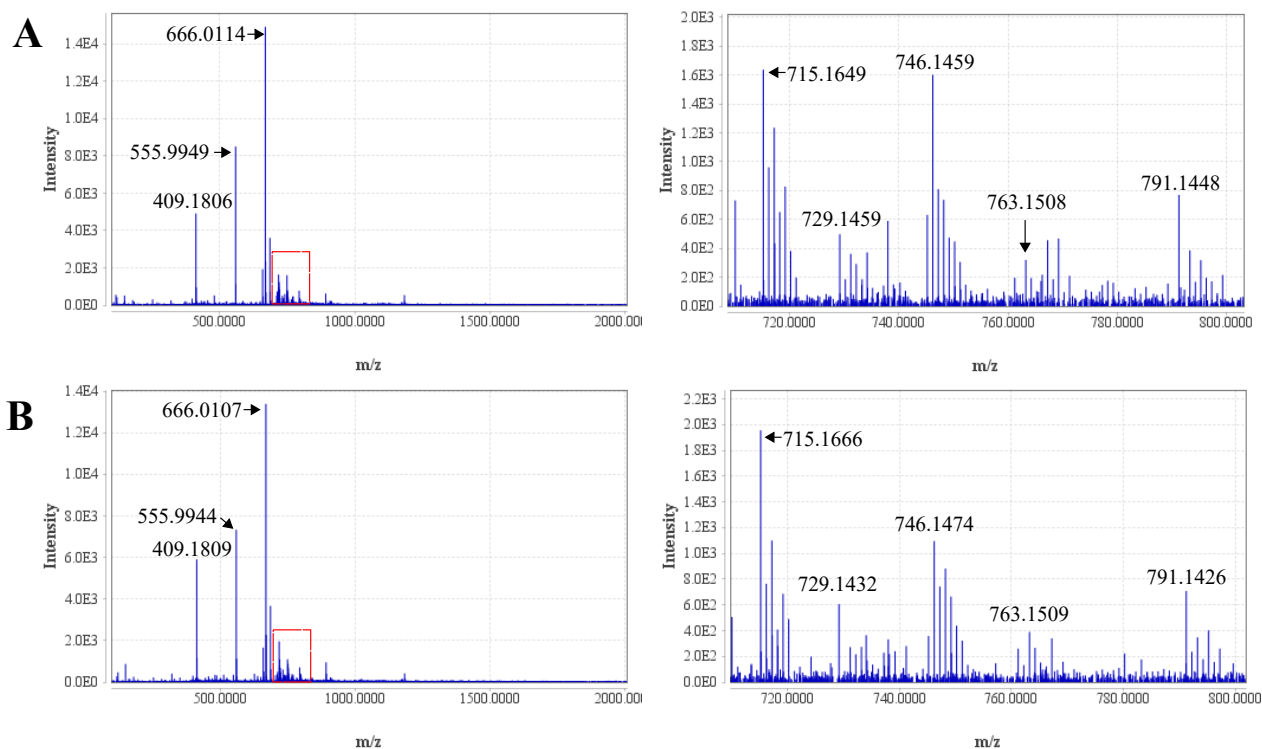


**Figure 1.13:** Mass spectrum at RT 5.2 min. of mix samples of supernatant and mycelium extract of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 (A) and M1619 (B). The right graphs correspond to a zoom to the peaks of interest (red rectangle in the left graphs). The samples were run with positive ionization in a Maxis II qTOF LCMS. Mass spectrum was visualized with Mzmine (Pluskal et al., 2010).

### 1.4.7 Bioassays against *B. subtilis*

For all the strains generated in this work, bioassays were done in order to see if they increase or diminished the antibiotic activity against *B. subtilis*. In the bioassay of the heterologous host containing the PAC clones (18O or 14B) no antibiotic activity was found, and that is in accordance with the results of metabolic profile, where none distinctive peaks were found in the samples from





**Figure 1.14:** Mass spectrum at RT 5.2 min. of mix samples of supernatant and mycelium extract of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 (A) and M1619 (B). The right graphs correspond to a zoom to the peaks of interest (red rectangle in the left graphs). The samples were run with negative ionization in a Maxis II qTOF LCMS. Mass spectrum was visualized with Mzmine (Pluskal et al., 2010).

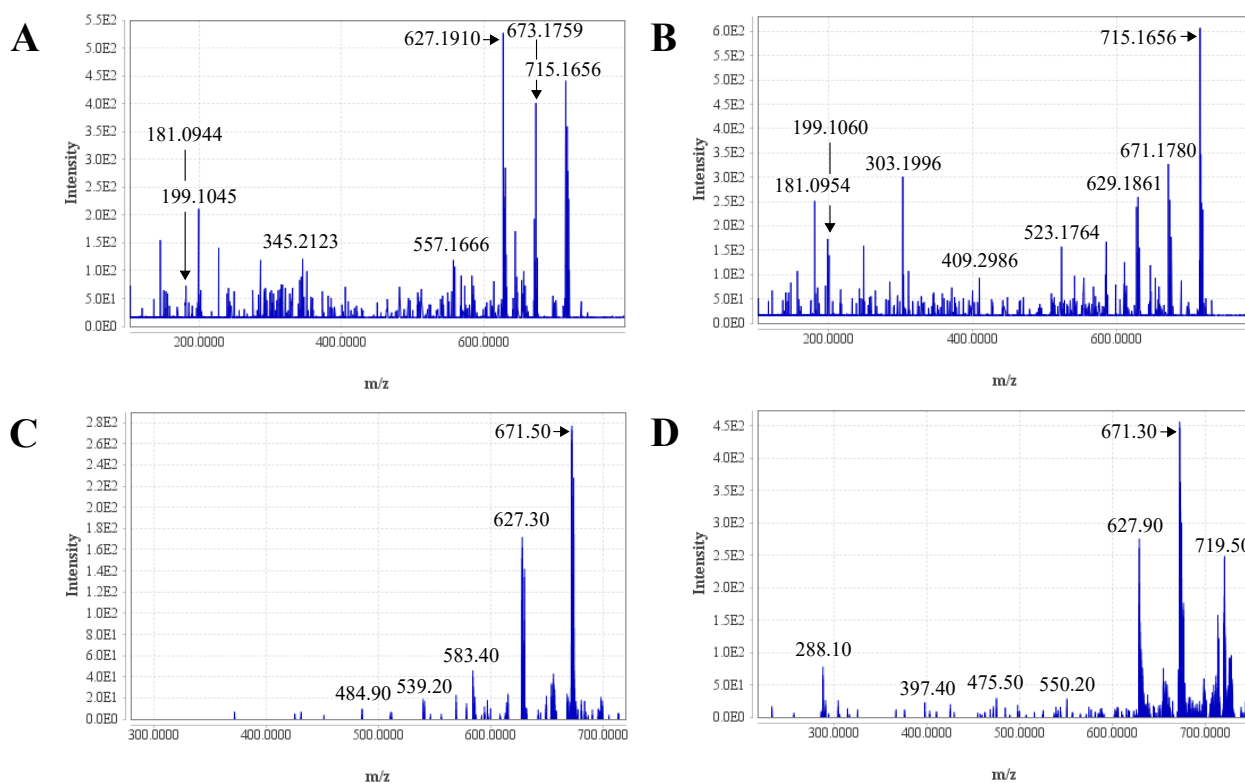
the heterologous expression.

In Figure 1.16 and 1.17 are shown the result of bioassays. The plates were inoculated with *B. subtilis* and the samples of supernatant or mycelium extract were disposed in holes (for more details of the protocol used see Appendix D Section D.9). If the sample contained any compound with antibiotic activity against gram-positive bacteria it was possible to observe inhibition halos.

Mycelium extracts and concentrated supernatants from cultures in mDM of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 did not show antibiotic activity, while the concentrated supernatant from mLPM showed little activity. The samples from *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1616 showed reduced antibiotic activity compared to *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34. On the other hand, samples from *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1601 and *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1615 showed equal or slightly higher antibiotic activity than the WT (Figure 1.16).

In the bioassay of the samples of two days old seed culture in ISP2 of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, M1614 and M1619, antibiotic activity was observed in the samples from C34 and M1619 ( $\Delta$ chaxamycin BGC,  $\Delta$ tetR) but not in the sample from M1614 ( $\Delta$ chaxamycin BGC) (Figure 1.17). These samples were analysed by HPLC MS/MS and peak differences were found(see previous section). In the production media mLPM it was found that all of the samples have antibiotic activity (data not shown).



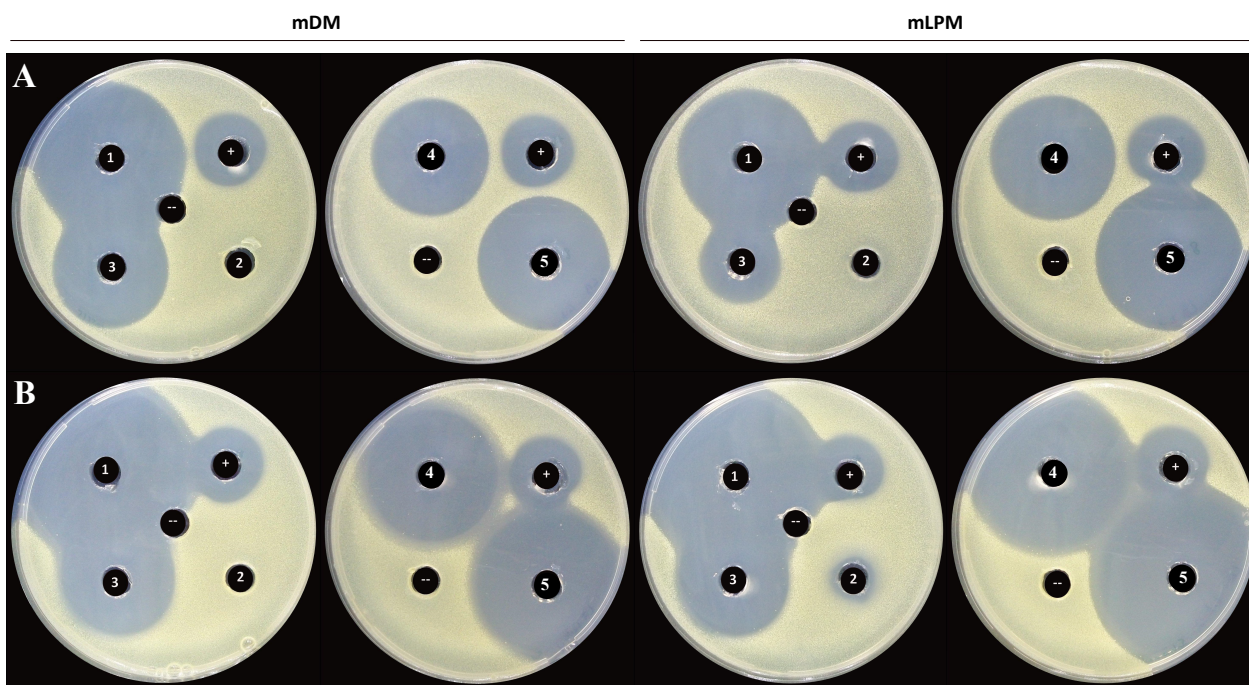


**Figure 1.15:** Comparison of fragmentation pattern of the ion  $m/z$  715.16  $[M - H]^-$  RT 5.21 from sample of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 (A) and *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619 (B), with ion  $m/z$  715.22  $[M - H]^-$  RT 40.92 from sample of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 (C) and with ion  $m/z$  715.84  $[M - H]^-$  RT 40.82 from sample of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1601 (D). A and B were obtained with a Maxis II qTOF equipment while C and D were obtained with a ESI-IT Esquire 4000.

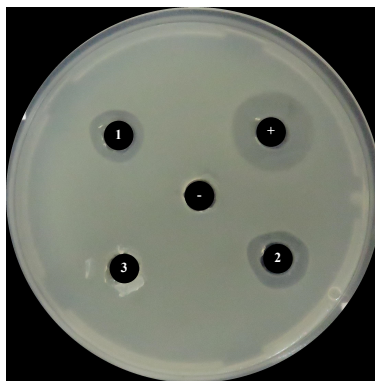
### 1.4.8 Effect of increasing salt concentration in the production of specialised metabolites

The strains under salinity stress had to produce osmolytes to maintain the cell in positive water balance. These osmolytes or compatible solutes are of great biotechnology interest due to their used as stress-protective agents and stabilizers (Margesin and Schinner, 2001). One of the most abundant compatible solute in nature is ectoine (Margesin and Schinner, 2001), *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 has the BGC of ectoine encoded in its genome.

Growth in increasing NaCl concentration in the culture medium from 0.2 % to 5 % w/v was evaluated. *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 was able to grow at all tested concentrations however with more than 4 % of salt concentration the required lag phase was more than one week. Thus, samples of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 grew until 3 % NaCl were analysed by HPLC MS/MS using negative and positive ionization. In the comparison of metabolic profiles some peaks were found having higher intensities in some samples (Figure 1.18) but none of them look like a chlorinated compound in the positive ionization result. It should be noticed that in the negative ionization result there were some compounds with chlorinated profile but they were disregarded as being the compound of interest because they probably were chlorine adducts of other compound that eluted at the same RT. For example the metabolite of 693.44  $m/z$  that had a chlorinated profile and probably was the chlorine adduct of the metabolite 657.46  $m/z$  (Figure 1.18). Also, to confirm that this metabolite

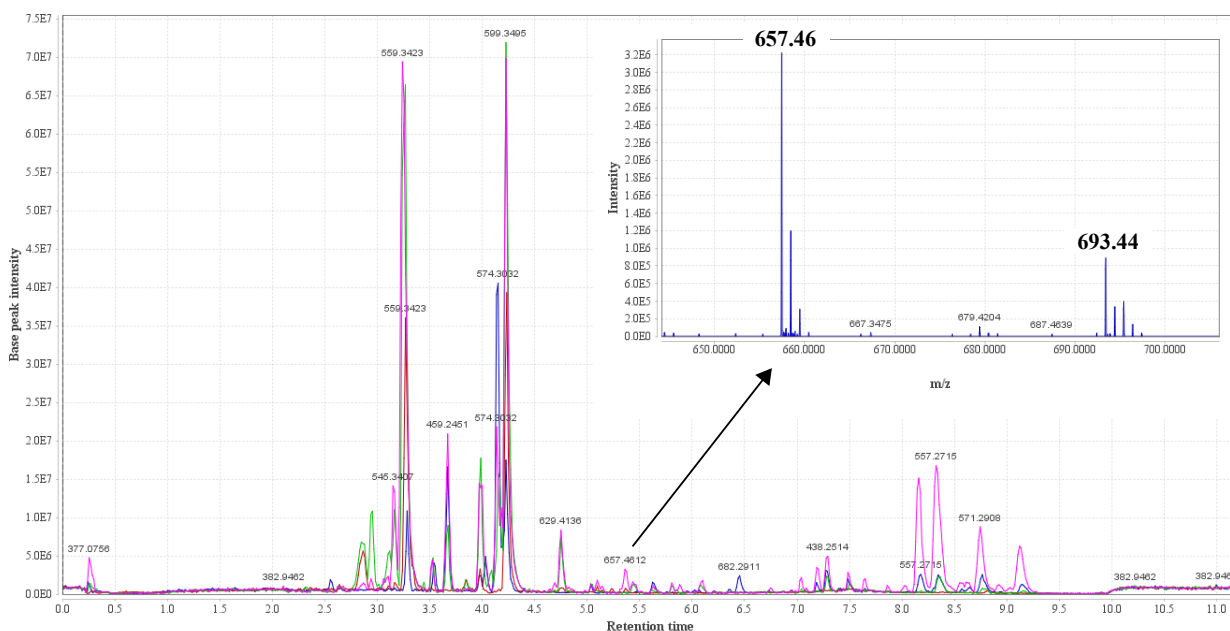


**Figure 1.16:** Comparison of bioactivity of samples of 5 days production culture of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 from mDM and mLPM against *B. subtilis*. Samples from methanol mycelium extract (A) and 10X concentrated supernatant (B). Samples: *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 (1), *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 ( $\Delta$ chaxamycin BGC) (2), *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1616 (3), *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1601 ( $\Delta$ sle09500) (4), *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1615 ( $\Delta$ sle09560) (5). Control: 100  $\mu$ g/ml apramacyn (+), methanol (-).



**Figure 1.17:** Comparison of bioactivity of methanol extraction of samples of 2 days seed culture in mISP2 against *B. subtilis*. Samples: *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 (1), *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619 ( $\Delta$ chaxamycin BGC;  $\Delta$ sle09560) (2), M1614 ( $\Delta$ chaxamycin BGC) (3). Control: 100  $\mu$ g/ml apramacyn (+), methanol (-).

was a chlorinated adduct, it was checked that it was also present in a sample of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1600 ( $\Delta$ sle09470). It was detected that the production of at least one type of chaxamycins and desferrioxamines was present in all the samples.



**Figure 1.18:** Metabolite profile of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 grew in presence of different salt concentration. The NaCl concentrations in (w/v) of each sample are: 0.2 % (blue), 1 % (pink), 2 % (green) and 3 % (red). The inset spectrum shows the  $m/z$  values at 5.4 min of retention time.

## 1.5 Discussion

### 1.5.1 The sequencing of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 genome allowed the identification of several biosynthetic gene clusters

When the genome of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 was sequenced de novo it was possible to identify 35 BGCs. Twenty-seven of the BGCs are probably producing new compounds, since those BGC have not been associated to known specialised metabolites. The number of BGC encoded in the genome of other *Streptomyces* strains is similar. For example, *S. avermitilis* has 30 BGCs (25 described by (Ōmura et al., 2001), plus 5 more described by (Ikeda et al., 2003)), *S. coelicolor* 18 BGCs (Bentley et al., 2002), *S. griseus* 34 BGCs (Ohnishi et al., 2008) and *S. davawensis* 32 BGCs (Jankowitsch et al., 2012).

### 1.5.2 The *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC compared to the leinamycin BGC

In the particular case of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC studied in this work, it was found that this gene cluster share similarities with the leinamycin BGC, a well studied hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS. There are three genes, *lnmB*, *lnmC* and *lnmS*, in the leinamycin BGC that does not have homologous genes in the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC. The gene *lnmB* encodes for a ferredoxin enzyme, the most similar protein in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 is Cxm21 (40 % of identity and 74 % of coverage) present in the chaxamycin BGC. The gene *lnmC* encodes for a hypothetical protein that does not have homologous in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34. The gene *lnmS* encodes for an ABC transporter component, the function of this gene could be supplied by the gene *sle09300*.

### 1.5.3 Bioinformatic analysis of the *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS allows to predict the product of the BGC

The structure of type I PKS could be inferred from the gene sequences of the BGC. For example, chaxamycins are produced by a type I PKS and from the gene sequences it is possible to correctly predict the known structure of them (Castro et al., 2015; Castro, 2015). On the other hand, the prediction of the structure of *trans*-AT PKS are not so intuitive and they usually have special features, like domains of unknown function, repetitive domains and different assembly order (Piel, 2010; Alt and Wilkinson, 2015; Helfrich and Piel, 2016). Therefore the prediction of the structure based in the domain configuration and gene order could be wrongly interpreted.

Based in the available information of the leinamycin BGC and with bioinformatic analysis of specificity of the *trans*-AT and A domains, it was possible to predict the possible core structure of the hybrid PK-NP. Since several genes involved in  $\beta$ -branching were found in the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC it was included as information for prediction of the core structure.

A conserved motif that allow to identify ACP domains involved in producing  $\beta$ -branching has been described elsewhere (Haines et al., 2013). However the motif that was clearly identified in almost all the ACP associated to  $\beta$ -branching in that study was not found in the ACP that belongs to the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC. Also the ACP of leinamycin BGC did not have the conserved motif (Haines et al., 2013). So it is possible that at least the  $\beta$ -branching that has been described for leinamycin is being incorporated in the hybrid PK-NP.

### 1.5.4 Could the hybrid PK-NP be a halogenated compound?

It has been detected that this strain produces a chlorinated compound (M. Jaspars, personal communication) analysing the samples with ICP, a very sensitive technique for detecting metals. However it has been very hard to identify chlorinated compounds using HPLC MS/MS in this work. Nevertheless, the gen *sle09470* located in the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC encodes for a protein that could be a chlorinating enzyme, and it is the only putative chlorinating enzyme found in the *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 genome associated to a BGC. Taking this information into consideration it is most probable that the hybrid PK-NP is the chlorinated compound detected previously.

Sle09470 is homologous to proteins described with chlorinating activity, specifically CmaB (NCBI accession number: AAC46036) have been described as the first of its type to have halogenase activity, and the activity was dependent of  $\text{Fe}^{2+}$ ,  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate,  $\text{O}_2$  and  $\text{Cl}^-$  (Vaillancourt et al., 2005). It is possible that all the requirements needed for the Sle09470 activity where not achieved and therefore the compound could not be chlorinated.

It is also possible that the compound is being produced in small quantities so it has not been possible to detect the compound in the analyses, also it could be that only the non-chlorinated version is being produced.

### 1.5.5 Why has it been so difficult to detect/identify the specialised metabolite produced by the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC?

There are several reasons why the product of the studied BGC has not been detected in the HPLC MS/MS analysis. But some of the main causes are the following:

**The product of the BGC is being synthesised in very low concentrations, therefore it is not possible to detect it.** This could be since the system to overcome the toxicity of the BGC product allows the production of low amount of the compound. The producer microorganisms had self-resistance systems in order to be able to produce toxic compounds (Hopwood, 2007), one mechanism is associated to the exportation of the metabolite (Pearson et al., 2004; Tahlan et al., 2007). In such cases, to achieve the production of a higher amount of the specialised metabolite, it is necessary to study the regulation of the genes associated with the transport of the metabolite. In the case of hybrid PK-NP there are transporter genes in the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC that could be in charge of the exportation of the compound. Specifically, the transporter gene *sle09570*, located downstream of a negative regulator *sle09560* (homologous to *tetR*), belongs to the major facilitator superfamily and could be functioning as a drug efflux pump.

The system TetR/TetA (efflux pump) had been studied in *E. coli* (Baumeister et al., 1992; Ramos et al., 2005). TetR represses *tetA* until tetracycline interacts with the TetR repressor generating a loss of affinity to the operator, this allows the transcription of *tetA* activating the resistance mechanism (Ramos et al., 2005; Hopwood, 2007). The homologous proteins, ActR/ActA, had been associated to resistance to actinorhodin. In this case, the protein ActR binds with higher affinity to a precursor of the actinorhodin biosynthesis rather than actinorhodin (Tahlan et al., 2008). This system allowed the microorganism to be prepared for the biosynthesis of the toxic compound (Hopwood, 2007; Tahlan et al., 2007, 2008).

In the particular case of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC the ligand of *sle09560* (*tetR* homologue) is unknown. However, the  $\Delta$ TetR strains developed in this work should have allowed a higher production of the hybrid PK-NP. Nevertheless, if the production of hybrid PK-NP continued to be low due to lack of transporter capacity, it would be necessary to induce the overexpression of the transporter (*sle09570*) by inserting a strong promoter such as *ermE* in front of the transporter gene (Medema et al., 2011b). Further analyses are needed in order to determine if the overexpression of this transporter in a  $\Delta$ TetR strain, has a positive effect in the production of the hybrid PK-NP.

Another reason could be that the production of the BGC product by the microorganism is too expensive due to low availability of precursors. The precursors needed for the biosynthesis of many specialised metabolites are also required for the growth of the cell (Hiltner et al., 2015). Hence, to produce/over-produce a desired metabolite it is necessary to increase the availability of precursors. For example, the production of aromatic compounds in *E. coli* required erythrose 4-phosphate and phospho-enolpyruvate as precursors. Only when the enzymes involved in the production of these compounds are over-expressed is possible to increase the production of aromatic compounds to nearly the theoretical maximum yield (Patnaik and Liao, 1994). Therefore, it would be necessary to address genetic/metabolic engineering modifications in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 that would increase

the precursors supply, in order to improve the production of the specialised metabolites facilitating their detection.

**The culture conditions studied were not optimal for the expression/detection of the BGC product.** The technique called one strain many compounds (OSMAC), considers the use of different production media to accomplish the production of different specialised metabolites (Bode et al., 2002), since variation in the culture conditions could trigger the production of new compounds by mimicking an artificial environmental change (Gross, 2007). Even though a possible product of the BGC was detected in the DM used in this work, it could be that this medium was not the optimum for the production of the hybrid PK-NP. Accordingly, the study of changes in the culture conditions (temperature, pH, media composition, aeration rate, etc.) could be addressed.

**Normal variation in the production of the specialised metabolites.** It has been observed for this and other strains that a compound known to be produced by the microorganism is not generated even when the same conditions are used (Prof. M. Bibb, personal communication). This could be associated to small differences of physiological status of the strain, or others. This makes difficult the detection of the compound when doing metabolite profiling.

**The chromatographic conditions used were not optimal.** It is possible that the conditions used for the chromatographic analysis were not the best ones for the detection of the product of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC. The specialised metabolites are structurally diverse and therefore different chromatographic conditions could be needed for their identification/detection (Frisvad, 1987).

Despite these difficulties, there are some potential candidates for the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC product but further studies are required in order to confirm or reject them (Section 1.5.8).

### 1.5.6 Utility of the antibiotic activity bioassay

The antibiotic activity bioassay used in this work, was used as an easy to do test to see if the compounds of interest have any antibiotic activity. However, since this strain produces several specialised metabolites with antibiotic activities (Rateb et al., 2011a,b) it is hard to realize which compound is responsible for the inhibition. In the majority of the cases it could be due to chaxamycins.

When the chaxamycins BGC was deleted from the genome of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 (strain M1614), in some of the bioassays it was possible to see the lack of antibiotic activity (either supernatant or mycelium extract). Nevertheless, sometimes the strain M1614 also had antibiotic activity. In a specific bioassay antibiotic activity with the strain *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 was not detected, but antibiotic activity was observed in the strain *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619 (Figure 1.17).

On the other hand, the compound of interest could not have antibiotic activity at all, in which case this type of bioassay cannot help in the identification of the compound.

### 1.5.7 The heterologous expression of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC did not work

The heterologous expression system of *S. coelicolor* has been used successfully with the study of other BGC (Gomez-Escribano and Bibb, 2014; Castro et al., 2015) and also for the lasso-peptide 3 BGC studied in this work. However it did not always work, and one of the reasons could be because the BGC needs other genes that were not included in the fragment selected and cloned, and there are not homologous genes in the host that could fulfil the required function. Even considering that the selected BGC boundaries for the screening of the PAC library included more than the genes predicted to be involved of the BGC, it could be that there are other genes in other sites of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 genome that are needed for the production of the compound. The other reasons are the same as those described in the section 1.5.5)

### 1.5.8 Possible candidate for the product of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC

It is possible that the biosynthesis of the metabolite  $m/z$  609.77 [M - H]<sup>-</sup> equivalent to 609.51 [M - H]<sup>-</sup>, is associated with the deletion of the TetR regulator (*sle09560*), since it was first detected in a sample from *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619 and in later analysis it was always found with more intensities in the samples from *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619, rather than *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614. It is also possible that the antibiotic activity observed in the sample from *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619 (Figure 1.17), is due to this ion, since in that experiment it was not detected in *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 (strain that did not show antibiotic activity at that time point). Although this ion does not have a chlorinated pattern, so in the case that is a product of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC, it would not be the chlorinated version. Sadly, this compound was not detected in previous assays when samples of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1601 ( $\Delta$ *trans*-AT) and *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1615 were analysed. So, to confirm that this compound is a product of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS it is necessary to perform the deletion of *sle09500* (*trans*-AT gene) in the strains of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 and *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619, and perform a metabolic profile comparison.

Using the information obtained from the structure prediction of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC product it is possible to use ICP-MS with more efficiency, since it could be used to search for molecules for Cl and S atoms (Prof. M. Jaspars, personal communication). This technique had been successfully used to determine halogen elements in organic compounds (Bu et al., 2003). The higher sensitivity of this techniques would allow to identify the halogenated product of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC even if it is been produced in low quantities. On the other hand, over-expression of halogenating genes had proved to be useful for detecting chlorinated compounds in *S. venezuelae* (Thanapipatsiri et al., 2016), hence the overexpression of *sle09470* should be addressed in *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 and *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619.

The ion  $m/z$  717.87 [M + H]<sup>+</sup> had a chlorinated pattern, but it is unlikely to be the hybrid PK-NP because it was detected in the sample from *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1601 ( $\Delta$ *trans*-AT) and also in samples from *S. coelicolor* M1152.



## 1.5.9 Metabolic profiling as a tool to find new specialised metabolites

When doing metabolic profiling it is important to try to use always the same conditions, equipment, column, time, type of sample, so the differences in the profile could be related to the different strains. However during the course of this work different equipment were used what makes difficult to make a comparison using all the collected data. For example, when an electrospray-ion trap ESI-IT Esquire 4000 equipment was used some specific peaks were found, but the lack of resolution made it hard to identify the same compound in other samples, particularly in samples from equipment with higher resolution. This happened because when the samples were analysed with this equipment, not only the retention time was different, but also the relative  $m/z$  of the ions, for example chaxamycin A was found as  $m/z$  638.8 (confirmed by fragmentation pattern analysis) and not always the fragmentation pattern was available.

When searching for a chlorinated compound it would be easy to analyse the positive ionization result because when the negative ionization is used, there is a possibility to obtain the chlorinated adduct of the compound that could lead to miss-interpretation of the result, especially when the sample used could have chlorine.

Regardless the difficulties found during this work, metabolic profile comparison had been successfully applied for the identification of novel compounds (Chooi et al., 2013; Djinni et al., 2014; Thanapipatsiri et al., 2016). Particularly, using this tool it was possible to identify the ion  $m/z$  611.53  $[M + H]^+$  as a possible product of the studied BGC.

## 1.5.10 Future work

A GSM of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 will be used to predict modifications (gene deletions and overexpressions) that could enhance the production of the hybrid PK-NP, along side with the generation of mutants like  $\Delta trans$ -AT in *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 and *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619.

A recently developed software for automatic detection of chlorinated compounds from mass spectra data (Roullier et al., 2016) was applied to some of the samples obtained in this work. This software functions in R environment and is very easy to execute. Several halogenated candidates were detected according to the software but deeper analysis showed that a lot of them were false-positives. Some true-positives were identified but they have low intensities, further analysis will be done of all the possible candidates.

The deletion of the biosynthetic gene *sle09500* and overexpression of *sle09470* (encoding for a chlorinating enzyme) would be accomplished in the mutant strains *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 and *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619. The technique ICP-MS would be used to study the production of halogenated compounds by the different strains generated during this work and with the strains that would be generated in the future.

On the other hand, other BGC encoded in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 genome, like the one encoding for a NRPS, or PKS, would be studied by cloning them in heterologous hosts, and performing



metabolic profile comparison.

## 1.6 Conclusions

1. *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 has 35 putative gene clusters encoding for specialised metabolites and 28 are probably encoding for new metabolites.
2. Three lasso-peptides BGC were found in the genome of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34. Lasso-peptide 3 was detected in the supernatant of liquid cultures, despite the absence of a transporter within the BGC. Also, it was identified as the same described in a closely related strain *S. leeuwenhoekii* C58.
3. A 64 kb BGC encoding for a hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS that spans from 1083651 to 1147687 nt was identified.
4. An ion  $m/z$  611.53  $[M + H]^+$  was detected as possible product of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC in *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 and with more intensity in *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619.

## Chapter 2

# Analysis of metabolic networks of *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* C34 by means of a genome scale model: prediction of modifications that enhance the production of specialised metabolites.

### 2.1 Abstract

Specialised metabolites are produced by microorganisms using precursors synthesised during primary metabolism. Genome scale models (GSMs) are representations of the metabolism of an organism and allow to study the intracellular metabolic fluxes. In this work a GSM for *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 was developed in order to study the biosynthesis pathways of specialised metabolites. The construction of the model, *iVR1007*, was done using the high quality genome sequence of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 and the available information of Gene-Protein-Reaction (GPR) of *Streptomyces* strains. To do so, a python-based interface was developed, that enables: a search for the *Streptomyces* genes associated to a reaction in the Kyoto Encyclopaedia of Genes and Genomes (KEGG) database, performance of local BLAST against a *S. leeuwenhoekii* protein database, comparison of the domain of the proteins, downloading of the metabolite information, construction of the GSM and performance of flux balance analysis (FBA) simulations using COBRAPy. The biosynthesis pathways of specialised metabolites such as chaxamycins, chaxalactins, desferrioxamines, ectoine and the putative product of a hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS (hybrid PK-NP) were included in the model. The model *iVR1007* consist of 1722 reactions, 1463 metabolites and 1007 genes, and it was validated using experimental information of growth in different carbon, nitrogen and phosphorous sources, showing a 83.7 % accuracy. The model was used to predict metabolic engineering targets for enhancing the biosynthesis of chaxamycins, chaxalactins and hybrid PK-NP. Gene knockouts that enhance the production of the specialised metabolites by increasing the pool of precursors were identified, such as *sle03600*, *sle17360* and *sle39090*. On the other hand, using the

algorithm of flux scanning based on enforced objective Flux (FSEOF) implemented in python, 35, 25, 27 over-expression targets for increasing the production of chaxamycin A, chaxalactin A, and the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS product, respectively, that were not directly associated with their biosynthesis routes were found. Ten over-expression targets that were common to the three specialised metabolites studied, like the over expression of the acetyl carboxylase complex (*sle47660* and any of the following genes: *sle59710* or *sle44630* or *sle39830* or *sle27560*) were identified. The predicted knockouts and overexpression targets will be used to perform metabolic engineering of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 and obtain overproducer strains.

## 2.2 Introduction

The metabolism of microorganisms has been traditionally divided into primary and secondary metabolism. The primary metabolism is common to all microorganisms and is integrated by all the essential reactions that allow growth. On the other hand, the secondary metabolism is thought to include species-specific pathways. During the secondary metabolism, specialised metabolites are synthesised using precursors synthesised in the primary metabolism (Hiltner et al., 2015), these metabolites accomplish diverse roles within the microbial environment such as defence, communication, metals transporters, sexual hormones and as differentiation effectors (Demain and Fang, 2000). Specialised metabolites have shown to have diverse chemical structures and many different applications, especially in medicine (McMurry and Begley, 2005; Gross, 2007).

The discovery of the first specialised metabolite with antibiotic activity, penicillin, was done by Alexander Fleming (Fleming, 1929) and it was carried to mass production by Florey and Chain in the 40's and since then a golden era (1940-1962) of antibiotics began (Singh and Barrett, 2006). During this time, several new compounds with interesting activities were discovered (Davies and Davies, 2010). However after a few decades, the rediscovery of the same compounds and antibiotic resistance become a recurrent issue.

The majority of the specialised metabolites with antibiotic activity came from *Streptomyces* strains (Kieser et al., 2000). The sequencing of *S. coelicolor* genome has allowed to study the biosynthesis of specialised metabolites and also to identify silent or cryptic biosynthetic gene clusters (BGCs) encoding for new compounds (Lautru et al., 2005; Challis, 2008b).

Nowadays the need for new specialised metabolites, especially antibiotics is urgent. Understanding the connection between primary and secondary metabolism, to study the pathways of precursors biosynthesis and to exploit the genomic potential of the microorganisms is essential in order to produce them and improve their yield.

A way of doing this is through a GSM. GSMs are mathematical models that are developed to study the behaviour of the cell taking into account all the available information of the genome, omics data and literature. Since the development of the first GSM in 1999, there have been several genome scale models for different strains (Kim et al., 2012). These models have allowed determining the behaviour of the cell under various conditions simulating genes deletion or over-expression and their effect in the organism studied and identifying drug targets amongst other things (Cam-

podonico et al., 2014; Contador et al., 2015). Specifically for *Streptomyces* strains, GSM have been developed for *S. coelicolor* (Kim et al., 2004; Borodina et al., 2005; Alam et al., 2010; Kim et al., 2014), *S. clavuligerus* (Medema et al., 2010), *S. lividans* (D’Huys et al., 2012) and *S. tsukubaensis* (Huang et al., 2013). These models have been used to predict gene targets for metabolic engineering in order to improve specialised metabolites production, among other things. For example, the GSM of *S. tsukubaensis* was used to predict gene knockouts and overexpression that enhance the production of the immunosuppressant FK506.

In this thesis, the first GSM for *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 was constructed using the genome sequence information obtained previously (Gomez-Escribano et al., 2015). The GSM was used to study precursors biosynthesis of specialised metabolites, such as chaxamycins, towards improving their yield. Also, identification of gene targets for overexpression or deletion that would enhance specialised metabolites biosynthesis is addressed.

## 2.3 Methodology

### 2.3.1 Bacterial strains

A list of the strains used in this work is available in Appendix A Table A.1. *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 was isolated from the Atacama Desert by a collaboration with Prof. Alan Bull (University of Kent) and Prof. Michael Goodfellow (University of Newcastle).

### 2.3.2 Sole carbon sources assay

For one sole carbon source experiment a minimum agar media was used (Pridham and Gottlieb, 1948), and the corresponding carbon source was added to a 1% w/v final concentration. Plates with the carbon source were inoculated with 20  $\mu$ l of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 spore stock, that was dispersed with the aid of a sterile cotton bud through all the plate. The plates were incubated at 30 °C and evaluated for growth at 7, 14 and 21 days.

### 2.3.3 Reconstruction of the genome scale model

The methodology for the reconstruction of the GSM of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 is summarized in Figure 2.1. Concisely, the information of GPR of other *Streptomyces* especially from *S. coelicolor*, enzyme commission (EC) numbers and pathways was downloaded from KEGG database (Kanehisa and Goto, 2000; Kanehisa et al., 2014) using the bioservices module (Cokelaer et al., 2013) with a script written in python programming language version 2.7 (python programme available at <https://www.python.org/download/releases/2.7/>). All the genes of *S. coelicolor* associated to a metabolic pathway were retrieved and using the orthology numbers information the reactions were designated. Later, information of genes encoding for proteins absent in *S. coelicolor* was downloaded from other *Streptomyces*. Using their orthology number the information of the reactions was retrieved. For transport reactions, information of the associated genes was obtained from ei-

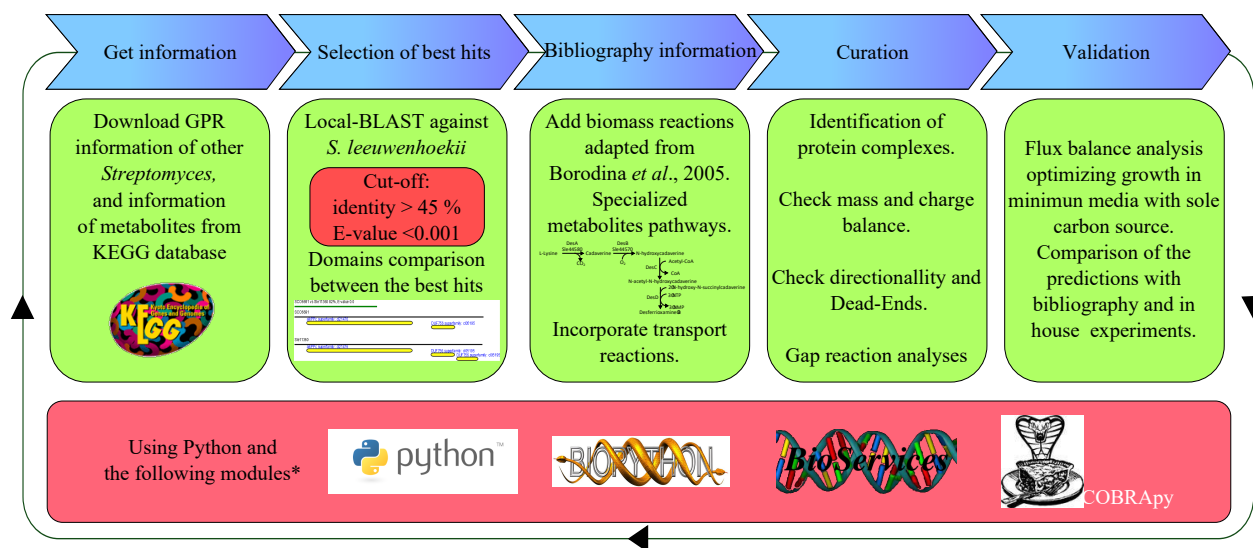
ther KEGG or transportDB (Ren et al., 2007).

Local blast of those genes of *S. coelicolor* or another *Streptomyces* was done against a local *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 database. A threshold of at least 45 % identity and e-value lower than 0.001 was defined as a cut-off to select for the best hits. On the other hand, CD-blast (Marchler-Bauer and Bryant, 2004; Marchler-Bauer et al., 2009, 2011, 2014) was performed separately for *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 and for the other *Streptomyces*. The CD-blast information was used to compare the domains of homologous proteins to confirm their similarity in functionality.

The model was refined with bibliographic information. Specialised metabolites biosynthesis pathways were incorporated (for more details go to section 2.3.5). Artificial reactions for the biosynthesis of biomass were included in order to simulate cell growth (for more details go to section 2.3.4).

Manual curation of the designated GPR association was done for all the metabolic pathways of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34. It was checked that the production of biomass was possible by evaluating the precursors supply to each building block of the biomass reaction. Gaps were incorporated if needed, especially when all the genes of the pathway down the gap were present in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34. Charge and mass balances were checked.

The predictability of the model was assessed by comparison of in-silico results with experimental data (for more details go to section 2.3.8).



**Figure 2.1:** Methodology used for the reconstruction of the genome scale model of *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* C34. \*Several other modules were also used during this methodology, such as Re, Matplotlib and Tkinter.

### 2.3.4 Biomass composition

The biomass elementary composition was adapted from the one described for *S. coelicolor* (Borodina et al., 2005), using information of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 when it was available and comple-

menting with information of other *Streptomyces* (for a detailed description please go to Appendix F.1). Briefly, the DNA composition was obtained from the deoxyribonucleoside composition of the chromosome of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34. RNA composition was derived from the deoxyribonucleotide composition of rRNA, tRNA and mRNA, the later one inferred from the DNA sequence of the chromosome. Energy requirement for polymerisation of triphosphates was obtained from Ingraham et al. (1983). Composition of proteins and small molecules was assumed as for *S. coelicolor*. Triacylglycerols (TAGs) and lipids proportion of DW was taken from *S. coelicolor*, but TAGs and lipids composition was taken from *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 (Busarakam, 2014).

### 2.3.5 Incorporation of specialised metabolites pathways

Biosynthesis pathways to produce chaxamycins (Castro et al., 2015), chaxalactins (Castro, 2015), desferrioxamines (Barona-Gómez et al., 2004) and the putative product of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC (hybrid PK-NP), were manually included into the model. All the reactions needed for the biosynthesis of the precursors of the specialised metabolites were incorporated into the model. It was checked that the production of each specialised metabolites included was possible by setting the biomass production rate to a 10 % of the growth in default conditions and optimizing the specialised metabolites biosynthesis.

### 2.3.6 Curation of the model

The model obtained was manually curated and it was evaluated that the production of biomass was possible evaluating each precursor at the time. The directionality of the reactions was checked according to  $\Delta G$  energies (Flamholz et al., 2011) and with bibliographic information of reversibility available of the closest phylo-genetically related microorganisms.

Furthermore, the predicted domains through conserved domain database (CDD) batch analysis for all the proteins related to reactions within the model reconstruction were compared to *Streptomyces* homologous proteins assigned to each reaction in KEGG. To do so, a python script that compares the domains of the *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 proteins and other *Streptomyces* was developed. Within this script it was possible to obtain an image of the proteins that did not match in order to facilitate further analyses.

Also, it was checked that the domains of the proteins assigned to each reaction had a coherent functionality. In addition, genes encoding to protein complexes or isoenzymes were identified, and properly annotated.

### 2.3.7 Simulations of the metabolism

Simulations were done by FBA or MOMA using the COBRAPy toolbox (Ebrahim et al., 2013) in python programming language version 2.7 (<https://www.python.org/download/releases/2.7/>). The GSM was represented as a stoichiometric matrix  $S$  of size  $m \times n$ , where  $m$  represents the number

of metabolites and  $n$  the number of reactions. Under steady state assumption the system of linear equations of mass balance is defined by:

$$Sv = 0 \quad (2.1)$$

where,  $S$  is a stoichiometric matrix and  $v$  is a vector of length  $n$  that represents the flux through all the reactions.

The solution space was constrained by the boundaries of each reaction (Equation 2.2), and for the definition of an objective function  $Z$  (Equation 2.3). For reversible reactions the lower and upper bound were set as -1000 and 1000 respectively, leaving the reaction practically unconstrained, while for irreversible reactions the lower bound was set to zero. For simulation of specialised metabolites production, a percentage of the maximum biomass production rate calculated was added as a constraint, and a specific specialised metabolite was set as a new objective function  $Z$ .

$$v_{LB} \leq v \leq v_{UB} \quad (2.2)$$

$$Z = c^T v \quad (2.3)$$

The default carbon, nitrogen, phosphorous and sulphur sources were glucose, ammonium, phosphate and sulphate, respectively. Default conditions for simulating growth were set at -10 mmol gDW<sup>-1</sup> h<sup>-1</sup> uptake rates (lower bound), where a minus sign represents that the metabolite is being consumed. To simulate aerobic growth the oxygen uptake rate was set at -10 mmol gDW<sup>-1</sup> h<sup>-1</sup>. Small inorganic ions needed for biomass biosynthesis were allowed to freely enter or exit the system by setting the lower and upper bound of each exchange reaction to -1000 and 1000, respectively. The lower bound of the rest of exchange reactions was constrained to zero when simulating growth in MM. When simulating growth in MM with other carbon, nitrogen or phosphorous sources, the lower bound of the default source was set to zero, and the uptake rate of the evaluated source was set to -10 mmol gDW<sup>-1</sup> h<sup>-1</sup>.

Gurobi optimizer version 6.5.1 (<http://www.gurobi.com/>), under a free academic license, was used as the linear programming solver.

### 2.3.8 Validation of the model

Experimental results of growth or no-growth under sole carbon, nitrogen or phosphorous sources obtained in this work and obtained using Biolog (<http://www.biolog.com/>) by Dr. Castro in Newcastle, UK, was used to study the predictability of the model. The uptake rates of the exchange

reaction of each carbon, nitrogen or phosphorous source was set to  $-10 \text{ mmol gDW}^{-1} \text{ h}^{-1}$  one at a time. A viability threshold of 10 % of growth of default conditions was considered.

### **2.3.9 Gene knockout analysis and experimental studies**

FBA and MOMA were used to simulate gene knockout and find which gene deletion could enhance synthesis of precursors towards specialised metabolites biosynthesis.

In order to simulate the gene deletions, simulation of growth in complex media was used as default condition. The optimization was carried out with the biomass production rate as objective function, and the initial values of production of chaxamycin A, chaxalactin A and hybrid PK-NP were obtained. Then the gene(s) associated to each reaction was knocked-out and it was evaluated if the deletion of the gene(s) increased the initial production rate of each evaluated specialised metabolites. The gene(s) knockout that generated the higher increase in the production, were used as genetic background for the search of double or triple gene knockouts that would further improve the yield of chaxamycin A, chaxalactin A or hybrid PK-NP. To ensure the viability of the cell, each knockout was selected considering a viability threshold of at least 10 % of the maximum growth in default conditions.

### **2.3.10 Identification of gene's overexpression targets**

The algorithm FSEOF was used to select gene targets for overexpression (Choi et al., 2010). Through FSEOF it is possible to identify the fluxes that are increased at the same time the flux through a objective reaction is incremented, and the production of biomass is used as an objective function. The algorithm to carry on FSEOF (Choi et al., 2010) was implemented in python and used in conjunction with the COBRAPy toolbox (to see details of the script used, go to Appendix F Section F.3.11). Since the FBA result is not unique, flux variability analysis (FVA) was applied to determine if the predicted targets for overexpression were true positives.

### **2.3.11 Implementation and software usage**

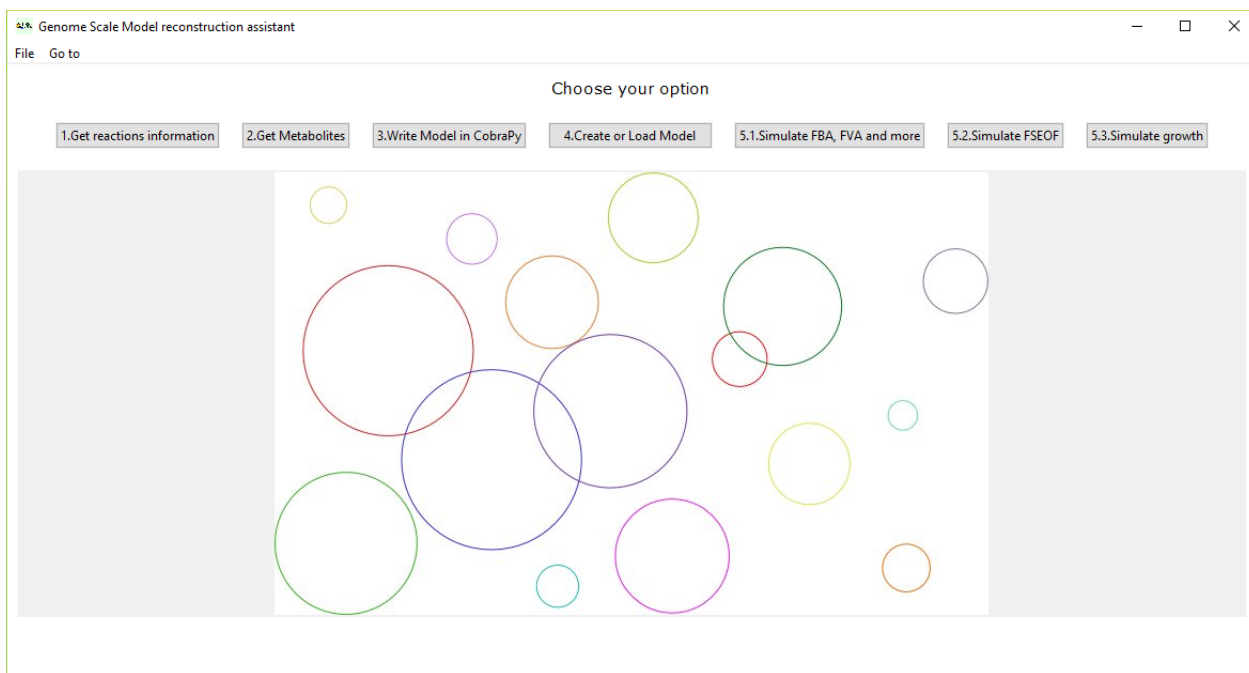
The genome scale model was constructed using biopython and implemented using COBRAPy (Ebrahim et al., 2013) installed in a computer with 64-bit Windows 10 system, Intel® Core<sup>TM</sup> i5-2430M CPU @ 2.40 GHz with 8 GB RAM. General draws and figures were done using Inkscape (<https://inkscape.org>) or python. Draws of fluxes were done with Escher (King et al., 2015) and edited in Inkscape (<https://inkscape.org>).



## 2.4 Results

### 2.4.1 Interface used to reconstruct the GSM of *S. leeuwenhoekii*, and perform simulations

An interface called Genome Model Reconstruction Assistant (GeMRA) that helps in the reconstruction of GSM was developed. GeMRA was coded in python and uses the bioservices, COBRApy, re, and namedtuple modules, among others. The interface clumps five options: get reactions information, get metabolites, write model in COBRApy, create or load a model and perform simulations (Figure 2.2).



**Figure 2.2:** GeMRA interface developed to help in the reconstruction of GSMs and to perform simulations. The interface has five options, that includes download of information, creation of the model and perform simulations, for details see the text. For information of the code used to create the interface see Section F.3.

**Get information of reactions and perform BLAST.** Using the KEGG reactions numbers and the bioservices module of python, the information of GPR of *Streptomyces* strains was retrieved (code is available in the Appendix F, Section F.3.1). The information was saved in two files, one for the protein sequences and other for the reaction information. Then, a local-BLAST analysis against a *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 protein sequences database was done using an e-value cut-off of 0.001 and at least 45% of identity (code is available in Appendix F, Section F.3.2). Later, the GPR relationship including *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 genes was saved to a new file or appended to a previous file. Afterwards, the information obtained was curated (see Section 2.4.2). Information for 1706 reactions was obtained (without considering transport, specialised metabolites and biomass reactions), not all of these reactions were used in the model, because they were disconnected from the metabolism and/or there were gaps. In the iterative process of constructing the GSM, transport reactions and also reactions needed to explain experimental observations were included.

**Download information of compounds.** The information of the compounds associated with any reaction was downloaded from KEGG database using their compound numbers (code is available in Appendix F, Section F.3.3). Then, an automatic metabolites abbreviation script was used to help in the abbreviation of the compound names, taking into consideration the compounds that were already abbreviated (code is available in Appendix F, Section F.3.4). A total of 1463 compounds were included in the model (see Table F.13 in Appendix F).

**Write reactions and metabolites in COBRApy format.** In order to add the metabolites and reactions to the model they must be written in a format compatible with COBRApy. The files containing the compounds and reactions information were loaded and then it was written in the format required by COBRApy (code is available in Appendix F, Section F.3.5). The new information was saved and used to create the model (code is available in Appendix F, Section F.3.6).

**Create or load a model.** The model was created, using COBRApy module, employing the file generated in the previous step (code is available in Appendix F, Section F.3.7). If needed, the model created could be loaded. Basic data of the model and the reactions, metabolites and genes present in the model are displayed. Using COBRApy, the mass balance was checked and using the GeMRA interface it was possible to adjust protons or water if necessary (code is available in Appendix F, Section F.3.8 and F.3.9), if a further mass balance was needed it was evaluated by hand. The model was saved with all the changes.

**Perform simulations.** The constructed model was used to perform simulations using COBRApy and the solver Gurobi (<http://www.gurobi.com/>). Like FBA with different objective functions, changes of boundaries, analysis of growth in different carbon/nitrogen/phosphorous sources, FVA, gene deletion analysis and identification of gene target overexpression through FSEOF.

## 2.4.2 Curation of the model

The directionality of each reaction was checked and properly annotated. At the beginning the directionality was assigned using the  $\Delta G$  value at pH 7 (Flamholz et al., 2011) however deeper analysis looking for bibliography information of reversibility of the reactions, showed that some of them were miss annotated, so using bibliography information available in the BRENDA database (<http://www.brenda-enzymes.org/index.php>), the directionality of the reactions was designated. The discrepancies found could be due to different cellular conditions (temperature, pH, ionic strength, concentration of ions and metabolites) used to predict the directionality by Flamholz et al. (2011) and the experimental conditions used in the microorganisms in BRENDA database.

Each reaction was manually curated to ensure that the GPR relationship was properly assigned. For doing so, the domains of each *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 protein was compared to the homologous protein of the other *Streptomyces* assigned to the same reaction. From all the homologous proteins found in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, just 43 had different domain configurations. All of them were analysed and classified among three options: they had higher homology and small domain differences, like repeated and/or incomplete domains (Figure 2.3 A), they had different domain configurations (Figure 2.3 B) or they had lower homology but same essential domains (Figure 2.3

C). Fourteen genes were excluded from the model after this analysis. On the other hand, the protein Sle00890 had an extra domain (compared to their homologous proteins), and the extra domain was found in proteins associated to other reaction, based on that information Sle00890 was assigned as bifunctional.



**Figure 2.3:** Examples of the result obtained when applied the domain comparison of proteins. The domains were slightly different **A**, the domains were completely different **B**, and the same domains were found duplicated **C**.

The information downloaded from KEGG database did not specify if the associated genes to a reaction were isoenzymes or part of protein complexes. So, each GPR relationship was analysed for proper assignment. When a reaction catalysed by protein complexes was detected, each gene association was carefully annotated, using "AND" for complexes and "OR" for isoenzymes.

### 2.4.3 Validation of the model

The default conditions for simulation of growth were set as specified in the methodology (Section 2.3.7 and 2.3.8). The simulations of growth were done using the interface GeMRA where the boundaries of the reactions were changed in order to simulate the different growth conditions.

It was checked whether the model correctly predicted growth in aerobic conditions and not growth in anaerobic conditions, by analysing the growth capabilities when the oxygen exchange reaction was blocked. The model predicted that there was no growth when the oxygen exchange reaction was blocked, and that growth depends on the uptake rate of oxygen.

The predictability of the model was evaluated and validated using data of growth/not-growth in sole carbon, nitrogen or phosphorous sources obtained in this work and Biolog data obtained by Dr. Castro in Newcastle, UK. Comparison between the prediction and experimental results are shown in Figure 2.4 and 2.5. The model correctly predicted growth/not-growth with 72 out of 89 carbon sources, 45 out of 54 nitrogen sources and 22 out of 23 phosphorous sources, corresponding to a 83.7 % of accuracy. There were five cases for which the model was not capable to predict growth contradicting the experimental information. These discrepancies could be due to missing content or inconsistencies. On the other hand there were sixteen cases where the model predicts growth and the experimental evidence showed the opposite. The differences could be due to errors, inconsistencies or missing constrains, like transcriptional regulatory constraints.

Carbon source	Abbreviation	Biolog	Prediction
N-Acetyl-D-Glucosamine	NAceDglu_e	Green	Green
Succinic Acid	Succ_e	Green	Green
D-Galactose	DGal_e	Green	Green
L-Aspartic Acid	LAsp_e	Green	Green
L-Proline	LPro_e	Green	Green
D-Alanine	DAla_e	Red	Green
D-Trehalose	aaTre_e	Green	Green
D-Mannose	DMan_e	Green	Green
D-Sorbitol	DSor_e	Red	Green
Glycerol	Glyc_e	Green	Green
D-Glucuronic Acid	DGluca_e	Green	Green
D-Gluconic Acid	DGluca_d_e	Green	Green
D-Xylose	DXylo_e	Green	Green
L-Lactic Acid	SLac_e	Red	Green
Formic Acid	For_e	Red	Green
L-Glutamic Acid	LGlu_e	Green	Green
D-Glucose-6-Phosphate	DGlu6p_e	Red	Green
D,L-Malic Acid	SMal_e	Green	Green
D-Ribose	DRib_e	Green	Green
L-Rhamnose	LRha_e	Green	Green
D-Fructose	DFru_e	Green	Green
Acetic Acid	Ace_e	Green	Green
D-Glucose	DGlu_e	Green	Green
Maltose	Mal_e	Green	Green
D-Melibiose	Mel_e	Red	Green
Thymidine	Thym_e	Green	Green
L-Asparagine	LAspa_e	Green	Green
a-keto-Glutaric Acid	dOglu_e	Green	Green
a-keto-Butyric Acid	dObutte_e	Green	Green
Sucrose	Suc_e	Red	Green
Uridine	Uri_e	Green	Green
L-Glutamine	LGlut_e	Green	Green
D-Glucose-1-phosphate	DGlu1p_e	Green	Green
D-Fructose-6-Phosphate	DFru1p_e	Green	Green
a-Hydroxy Butyric acid	dHxybad_e	Green	Green
2-Deoxy Adenosine	Dxade_e	Green	Green
Adenosine	Aden_e	Green	Green
Citric Acid	Cit_e	Green	Green
myo-Inositol	myoIno_e	Red	Green
Fumaric Acid	Fum_e	Green	Green
Propionic Acid	Prote_e	Green	Green
Glycolic Acid	Glyco_e	Red	Green
D-Cellulose	Cell_e	Green	Green
Inosine	Ino_e	Green	Green
L-Serine	LSer_e	Green	Green
L-Threonine	LThr_e	Green	Green
L-Alanine	LAla_e	Green	Green
Acetoacetic Acid	Acet_e	Green	Green
N-Acetyl-b-D-Mannosamine	NAceDman_e	Green	Red
L-Malic Acid	SMal_e	Green	Green
Tyramine	Tyr_e	Red	Green
Pyruvic Acid	Pyr_e	Green	Green
D-Galacturonic Acid	DGala_e	Green	Green
N-Acetyl-Neuraminic Acid	NAceneu_e	Red	Green
2-Deoxy-D-Ribose	Dxr_e	Green	Green
D-Raffinose	Raf_e	Red	Green
Salicin	Sal_e	Red	Green
Stachyose	Sta_e	Red	Green
g-Amino Butyric acid	qAmite_e	Green	Green
Citraconic Acid	dMylmal_e	Red	Green
4-Hydroxy Benzoic Acid	qHxybzte_e	Green	Green

Carbon source	Abbreviation	Biolog	Prediction
Oxalic Acid	Oxala_e	Red	Red
N-Acetyl-L-Glutamic Acid	NAceLglu_e	Red	Red
L-Arginine	LArg_e	Green	Green
Glycine	Gly_e	Green	Green
L-Histidine	LHis_e	Green	Green
L-Homoserine	LHomo_e	Red	Green
Hydroxy-L-Proline	Hxy_e	Green	Green
L-Isoleucine	LIsoleu_e	Red	Green
L-Leucine	LLeu_e	Red	Green
L-Lysine	LLys_e	Green	Green
L-Methionine	LMet_e	Green	Red
L-Ornithine	LOrn_e	Red	Green
L-Phenylalanine	LPhenylala_e	Green	Green
L-Valine	LVal_e	Green	Green
Putrescine	Put_e	Green	Green
L-Arabinose	LARA_e	Green	Green
D-Glutarate	DGluca_e	Green	Green
a-D-Lactose	Lac_e	Green	Green
Glyoxylic Acid	Glyo_e	Green	Green
Dextrin	Dex_e	Green	Green
Arbutin	Arb_e	Green	Red
D-Glucosamine	DGluco_e	Green	Green
D-Glucosaminic Acid	dAmi2deoDglu_e	Green	Green
b-Hydroxy Butyric Acid	R3Hxyte_e	Green	Green
Oxalomalic Acid	tOxa_e	Green	Green
Quinic Acid	Quin_e	Green	Green
Pidolic acid	Pidoad_e	Green	Green
Dihydroxy Acetone	Glyce_e	Green	Green

**Figure 2.4:** Comparison of experimental information of growth in different carbon sources with model predictions. Growth (green); not-growth (red).

Nitrogen source	Abbreviation	Biolog	Prediction	Phosphorous source	Abbreviation	Biolog	Prediction
Ammonia	NH3_e			Phosphate	pi_e		
Nitrite	Nit_e			Pyrophosphate	ppi_e		
Nitrate	Nitr_e			Triphosphate	Trip_e		
Urea	Urea_e			Adenosine 5' monophosphate	AMP_e		
L-Alanine	LAla_e			Carbamyl Phosphate	Carbp_e		
L-Arginine	LArg_e			D-2-Phospho-Glyceric Acid	dPDgly_e		
L-Asparagine	LAspa_e			D-3-Phospho-Glyceric acid	tPDgly_e		
L-Aspartic Acid	LAsp_e			Guanosine 5'-monophosphate	GMP_e		
L-Cysteine	LCys_e			Guanosine 3',5' cyclic monophosphate	t5CyclGMP_e		
L-Glutamic Acid	LGlu_e			Phosphoenol Pyruvate	Pennolpyr_e		
L-Glutamine	LGlut_e			Phospho-Glycolic Acid	dPgl_e		
Glycine	Gly_e			D-Glucose-1-phosphate	DGlu1p_e		
L-Histidine	LHis_e			D-Glucose-6-Phosphate	DGlu6p_e		
L-Isoleucine	Lisoleu_e			D-Glucosamine-6-Phosphate	DGlu6p_e		
L-Leucine	LLeu_e			Cytidine-5'-monophosphate	CMP_e		
L-Lysine	LLys_e			D-Mannose-1-Phosphate	DMann1p_e		
L-Methionine	LMet_e			D-Mannose-6-Phosphate	DMann6p_e		
L-Phenylalanine	LPhenylala_e			O-Phospho-L-Serine	OPLser_e		
L-Proline	LPro_e			O-Phospho-L-Threonine	LThreO3p_e		
L-Serine	LSer_e			Uridine 5'-monophosphate	UMP_e		
L-Threonine	LThr_e			Phosphoryl Choline	Cholp_e		
L-Tryptophan	LTry_e			O-Phosphoryl-Ethanolamine	Ethap_e		
L-Tyrosine	LTyr_e			Thymidine 5'-monophosphate	dTMP_e		
L-Valine	LVal_e						
D-Alanine	DAla_e						
D-Glutamic Acid	DGlu_e						
L-Citrulline	LCit_e						
L-Homoserine	LHomo_e						
L-Ornithine	LOrn_e						
N-Acetyl-L-Glutamic Acid	NAceLglu_e						
Putrescine	Put_e						
Agmatine	Agm_e						
Tyramine	Tyr_e						
Formamide	Form_e						
N-Acetyl-D-Glucosamine	NAceDglu_e						
N-Acetyl-D-Mannosamine	NAceDman_e						
Adenine	Ade_e						
Adenosine	Aden_e						
Cytidine	Cyt_e						
Cytosine	Cyto_e						
Guanine	Gua_e						
Guanosine	Guan_e						
Thymine	Thymi_e						
Thymidine	Thym_e						
Uracil	Ura_e						
Uridine	Uri_e						
Inosine	Ino_e						
Xanthine	Xan_e						
Xanthosine	Xant_e						
Uric Acid	Urate_e						
D,L-a-Amino-N-Butyric Acid	qAmite_e						
Pidolic acid	Pidoad_e						
D-Glucosamine	DGluco_e						
Allantoin	SAll_e						

**Figure 2.5:** Comparison of experimental information of growth in different nitrogen and phosphorous sources with model predictions. Growth (green); not-growth (red).

For allowing the model to use several carbon/nitrogen sources, it was necessary to include gap reactions. For example, the experimental evidence showed that *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 was capable of growing using L-Lysine as carbon/nitrogen source, however the reactions required to allow L-Lysine consumption and connection to the metabolic network did not have the *S. leeuwenhoekii*

C34 genes associated. Further studies are required in order to identify the genes involved.

The metabolism of D-melibiose, D-raffinose and stachyose goes through the production of D-galactose. The model predicts that *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 is able to grow using either of the mentioned carbon sources, however the experimental information said that there is no growth with D-melibiose, D-raffinose and stachyose, while there is growth with D-galactose. The conversion of D-melibiose, D-raffinose or stachyose to D-galactose is catalyzed by the genes *sle10440*, *sle08850* or *sle63600*. Additional analyses are required in order to see if these reactions are subject to transcriptional constraints.

Similar cases occur for D-alanine, formic acid, D-glucose 6-phosphate, sucrose, uridine, glycolate, L-homoserine, L-leucine, L-ornithine, D-glutamate, cytidine and cytosine, all the genes needed to use these carbon/nitrogen sources are present in *iVR1007* and consequently the model predicts growth, however the experimental evidence showed that *S. leeuwenhoekii* was not able to use those sole carbon/nitrogen sources. This suggests that there is a lack of either regulatory constraints.

The model predicts growth with L-lactic acid as carbon source in contrast with experimental evidence. The metabolism of this compound in the model includes gap reactions that were added to complete the fructose and mannose metabolism. If these reactions were eliminated from the model, *iVR1007* predicts not-growth with L-rhamnose contradicting the experimental information. Similarly is the case of formamide, where if the gap reaction is deleted the model wrongly predicts growth with other sources.

The experimental information showed that D-glucosamine could be used as sole carbon source but not as nitrogen source. In contrast, the model predicts that it is possible to use it as either carbon or nitrogen source. Further studies are required in order to understand why *S. leeuwenhoekii* is not capable of using this substrate as nitrogen source.

On the other hand, the capability to grow in complex media (Table F.12) was also evaluated. The model predicted a higher growth rate in complex media compared to growth on sole carbon sources.

#### **2.4.4 The model**

A model consistent and validated was obtained and named *iVR1007*. The model *iVR1007* has 1722 reactions, 1463 metabolites and 1007 genes. There are 425 reactions that do not have an associated gene but are needed for connectivity of the model or for biomass production (Table 2.1). The distribution of *iVR1007* reactions is shown in Figure 2.6.

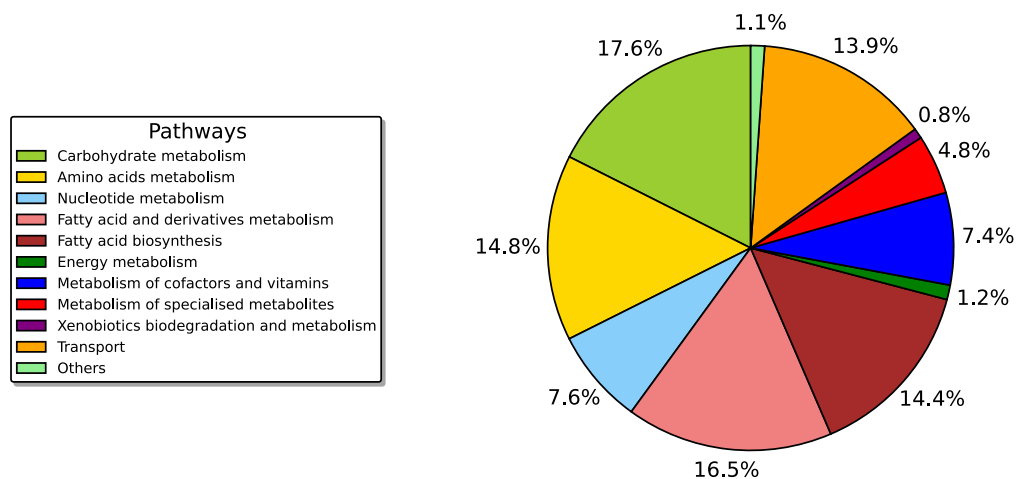
GAM requirements were assumed to be 40 mmol ATP gDW<sup>-1</sup> h<sup>-1</sup> as observed for *S. coelicolor* (Borodina et al., 2005). This term was added as ATP hydrolysis to the biomass artificial reaction. While, NGAM requirements are imposed by setting the lower bound of the ATPM reaction to 3

mmol ATP gDW<sup>-1</sup> h<sup>-1</sup> as stated for *S. coelicolor* (Borodina et al., 2005).

**Table 2.1:** Statistics of *iVR1007*.

	<b>Number</b>
Total reactions	1722
Metabolic conversions	1483
Transport reactions	239
Exchange reactions	186
Reactions with ORF assigned	1297
Reactions without ORF assigned (GAPs)	425
Percentage of reactions with ORF	75.2 %
Transport reactions with ORF	108
Percentage of transport reactions with ORF	45.2 %
Metabolic conversions with ORF	1189
Percentage of metabolic conversions with ORF	80.0 %

The pathways needed for the use of different carbon/nitrogen and phosphorous sources were included in the model, specially if there was experimental evidence of growth in those sources. For some cases, it was necessary to include gaps reactions, such as those for allowing the degradation of D-galacturonate and L-rhamnose.



**Figure 2.6:** Distribution of reactions of *iVR1007* in each metabolism category.

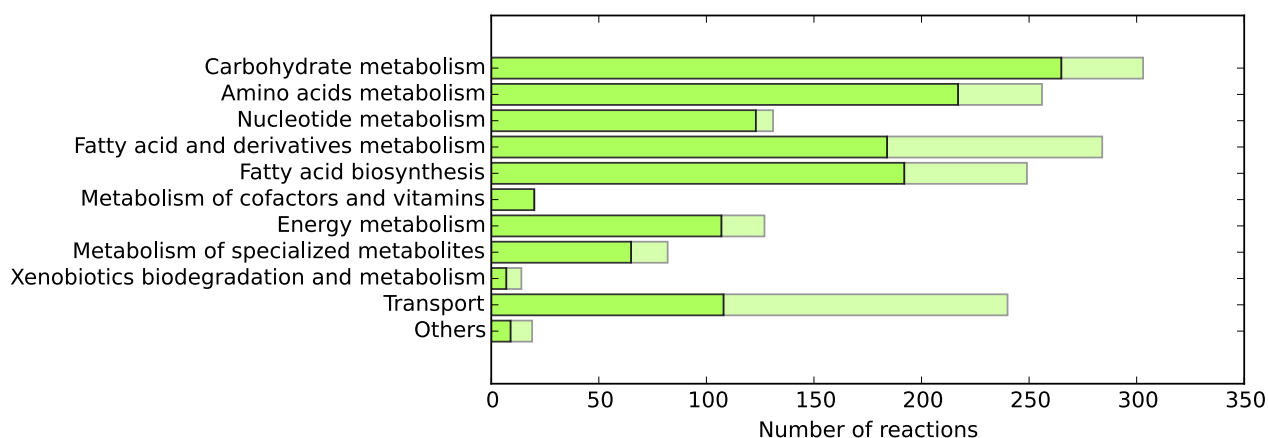
#### 2.4.4.1 Fatty acid biosynthesis

The fatty acid composition of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 has been described by (Busarakam, 2014) (see supplementary Table F.5). According to the bibliographic information, it was necessary to include biosynthesis of branched-chain fatty acids (BCFA) as well as straight-chain fatty acids (SCFA). BCFA are biosynthesized from branched-chain amino acids, 2-methylpropanoyl-CoA, 3-methylbutanoyl-CoA and (S)-2-methylbutanoyl-CoA, and uses malonyl-CoA as extender units, to produce *iso*- (odd numbered chain), *iso*- (even numbered chain) and *anteiso*- (even numbered chain) fatty acids, respectively. Also, *iVR1007* includes the biosynthesis of unsaturated fatty acids.



Malonyl-CoA is produced from acetyl-CoA in the reactions rx0404 and rx0405 (in KEGG: r04386 and r04385, respectively)

All the reactions of fatty acid biosynthesis were added stepwise instead of being lumped in one reaction. Because of that there are several gaps reactions in the fatty acid biosynthesis and metabolism (Figure 2.7)



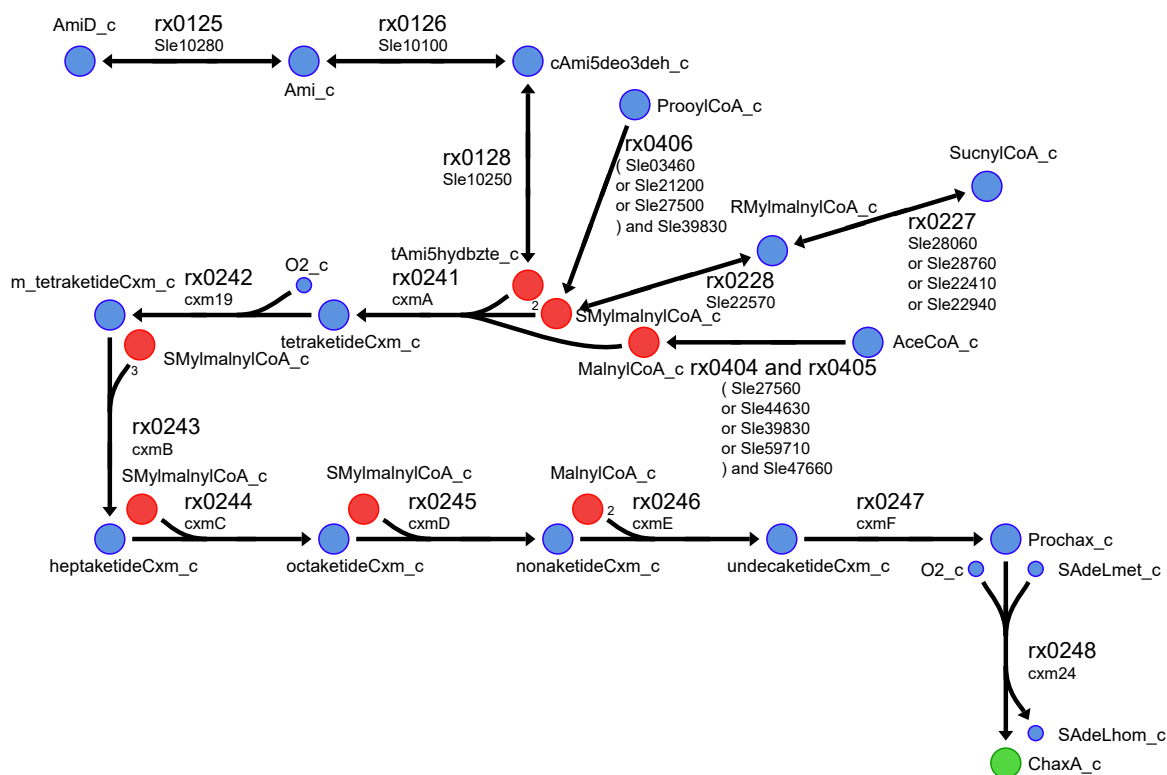
**Figure 2.7:** Reactions and gaps distribution of *iVR1007* in the metabolic pathways.

#### 2.4.4.2 Specialised metabolites pathways

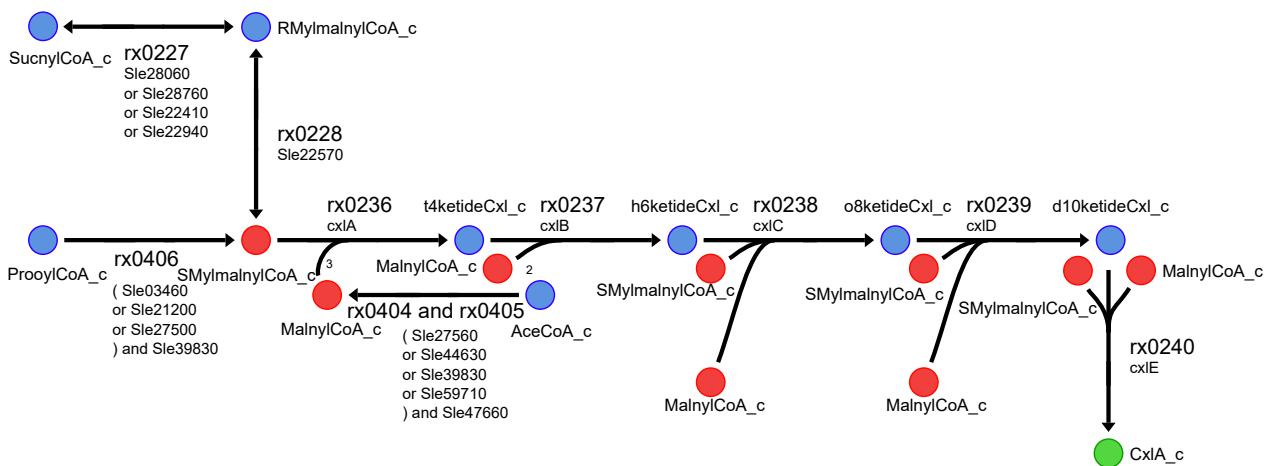
Specialised metabolites like polyketides or non-ribosomal peptides are built with precursors synthesised during the primary metabolism. PKSs use acyl-CoA molecules as building blocks such as acetyl-CoA, malonyl-CoA or (S)-methylmalonyl-CoA. On the other hand, NRPSs use amino acids and derivatives as precursors and extender units. The Shikimate pathway is important for generation of amino acids and derivatives that are used during the primary metabolism and also in the biosynthesis of specialised metabolites. Reactions needed for the biosynthesis of chaxamycins, chaxalactins, desferrioxamines, ectoine and hybrid PK-NP were included in the model.

**Chaxamycins.** Chaxamycins are novel polyketide antibiotics with activity against *Staph. aureus* and also have inhibitory effect over the human Hsp90 protein (antitumor activity) (Rateb et al., 2011a). The proposed metabolic pathway of chaxamycins biosynthesis (Castro et al., 2015) is based in the rifamycin biosynthesis. Biosynthesis reactions of chaxamycins were lumped according to the PKS genes (Figure 2.8). A total of 21 reactions that were exclusive, were included in the model in order to allow production of chaxamycin A and B. The key precursors needed for the biosynthesis of chaxamycins are: 3-Amino-5-hydroxybenzoate (AHBA), malonyl-CoA and (S)-Methylmalonyl-CoA.

**Chaxalactins.** Chaxalactins are novel polyketide antibiotics with activity against *Staph. aureus* (Rateb et al., 2011b). There are three types of chaxalactins but since all of them use the same precursors it has been proposed that chaxalactin A is synthesised first; just chaxalactin A biosynthesis reactions were added to the model. The reactions needed for chaxalactin A biosynthesis was inferred from the putative biosynthetic pathway proposed (Castro, 2015). There are five PKS biosynthesis genes and each of them was annotated as a reaction (Figure 2.9).

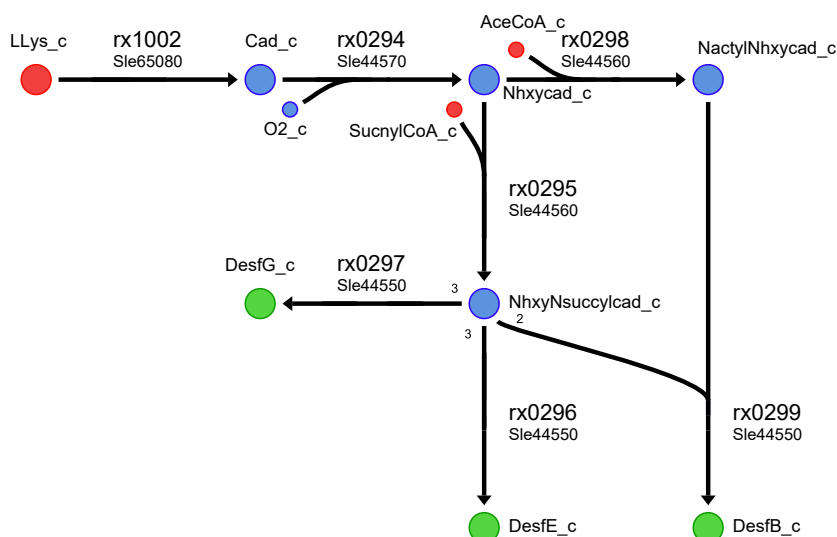


**Figure 2.8:** Chaxamycin A biosynthesis pathway. Green: specialised metabolites product, red: main used precursors, blue: intermediates metabolites. For description of the abbreviations go to Table F.13.



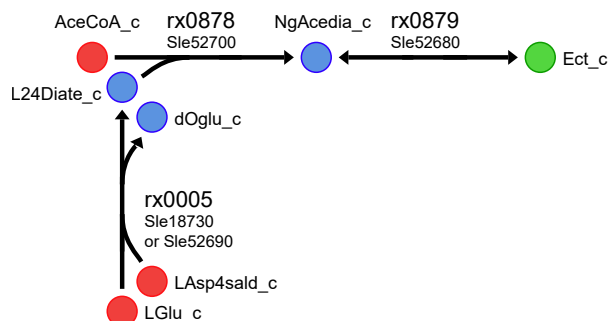
**Figure 2.9:** Chaxalactin A biosynthesis pathway. Green: specialised metabolites product, red: main used precursors, blue: intermediates metabolites. For description of the abbreviations, go to Table F.13.

**Desferrioxamines.** Desferrioxamines are siderophores with high affinity to iron. They are produced when the concentration of iron is low. Desferrioxamines are released by the cells, they form an iron complex and then the complex is transported into the cell to recover the iron. The BGC of desferrioxamines has been studied for *S. coelicolor* (Barona-Gómez et al., 2004). In the same work the biosynthesis pathway of desferrioxamine E was described, complementing the previous information (Schupp et al., 1988; Günter et al., 1993). The biosynthesis pathway is shown in Figure 2.10.



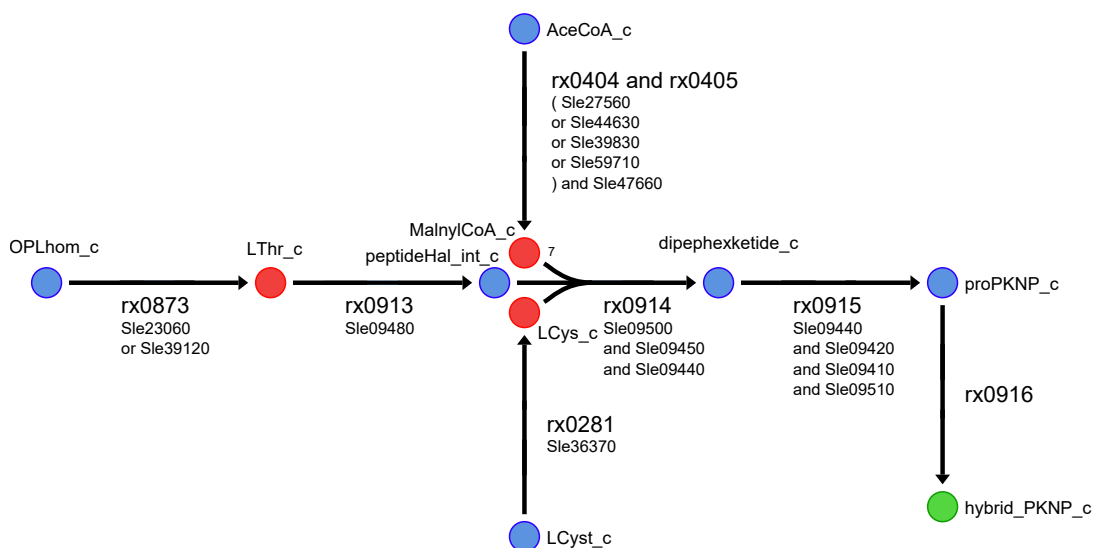
**Figure 2.10:** Desferrioxamine B, E and G biosynthesis pathway. Green: specialised metabolites product, red: main used precursors, blue: intermediates metabolites. For description of the abbreviations, go to Table F.13.

**Ectoine.** Ectoine is a compatible solute that has a protective role within the cell. It is produced in higher amounts when the cell is under salinity or heat stress. The biosynthesis pathway of ectoine has been previously described (Peters et al., 1990; Bursy et al., 2008). Ectoine is synthesized by enzymes encoded in a highly conserved BGC: *ectABC*. Homologous genes of the ectoine BGC have been identified in the genome of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34. The biosynthesis pathway of ectoine is shown in Figure 2.11.



**Figure 2.11:** Ectoine biosynthesis pathway. Green: specialised metabolites product, red: main used precursors, blue: intermediates metabolites. For description of the abbreviations, go to Table F.13.

**Hybrid PK-NP.** In order to study the precursor supply for the production of the hybrid PK-NP, hypothetical reactions based on the putative biosynthetic pathway of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/N-RPS BGC (described in Chapter 1) were included in the model. For simplicity, three reactions were added. The first one incorporates the starter unit (L-threonine), the second incorporate the extensor unit of the NRPS (L-cysteine) and the extensor units of the PKS (malonyl-CoA). The third reaction involved the release and cyclisation of the compound (Figure 2.12).



**Figure 2.12:** Hybrid transAT PKS/NRPS biosynthesis pathway. Green: specialised metabolites product, red: main used precursors, blue: intermediates metabolites. For description of the abbreviations go to Table F.13.

## 2.4.5 Essential gene analysis

Simulation of growth in complex medium was done for analysing the effect of gene deletion under these conditions, in order to identify the genes that are essential to growth. Each gene in the model was deleted and the biomass production rate was optimized. This allowed obtaining a set of reactions that were essential for growth under the conditions studied. In Table 2.2 there is a summary of all the gene deletions that change the growth of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34. There are 76 genes that are essential for growth in complex media (Table F.11), they are involved in reactions of several metabolic pathways, amongst the main metabolic pathways there is the purine and pyrimidine metabolism, fatty acid biosynthesis and Glycerophospholipid metabolism.

**Table 2.2:** Essential gene analysis.

Effect of gene deletion	Number of genes
No growth	76
Reduce growth to 5 -25 %	9
Reduce growth to 25 - 50 %	30
Reduce growth to 50 - 75 %	16
Reduce growth to 75 - 90 %	7
Reduce growth to 90 - 99.99 %	43
Growth not affected	826

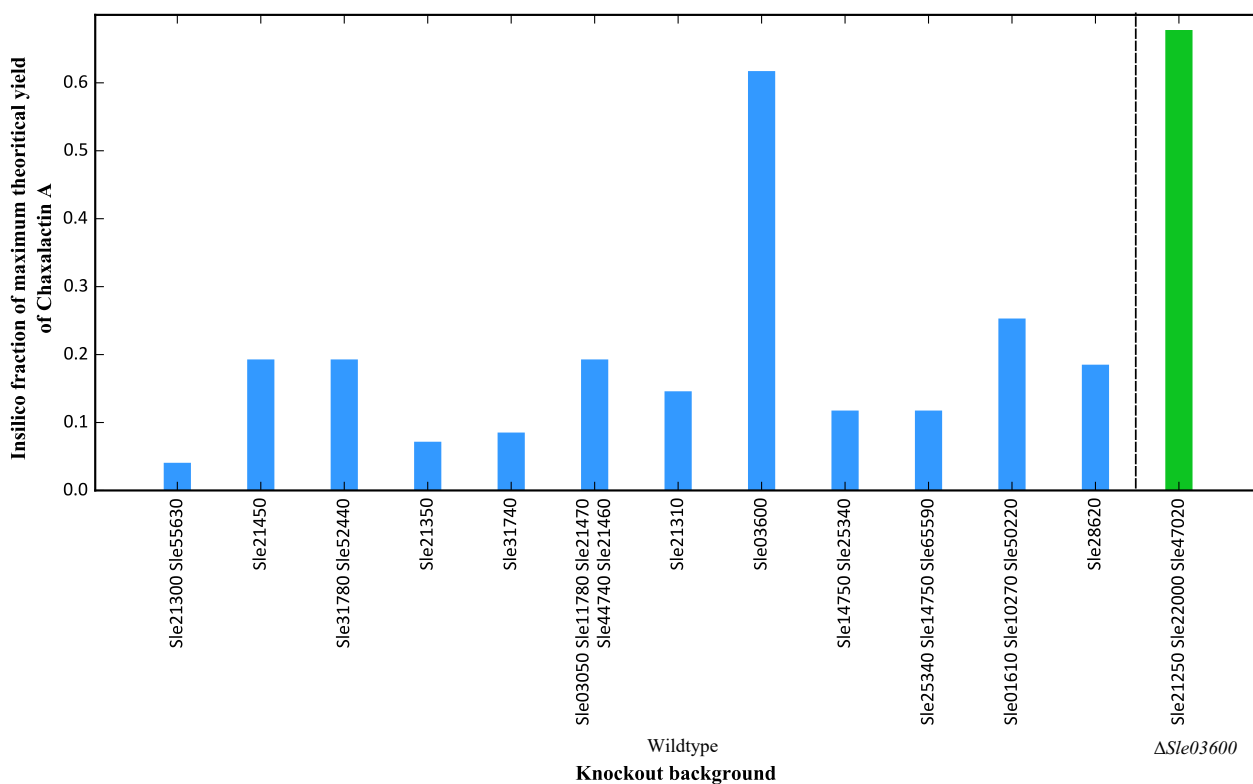
## 2.4.6 Gene knockout analysis

Non-intuitive genes knockout that could improve specialised metabolites production were identified using the model and the methodology described in Section 2.3.9.

In a first step, the procedure allowed to obtain sets of gene deletions that increment the produc-

tion of chaxalactin A and hybrid PK-NP. For increasing chaxamycin A production no single gene knockout was found.

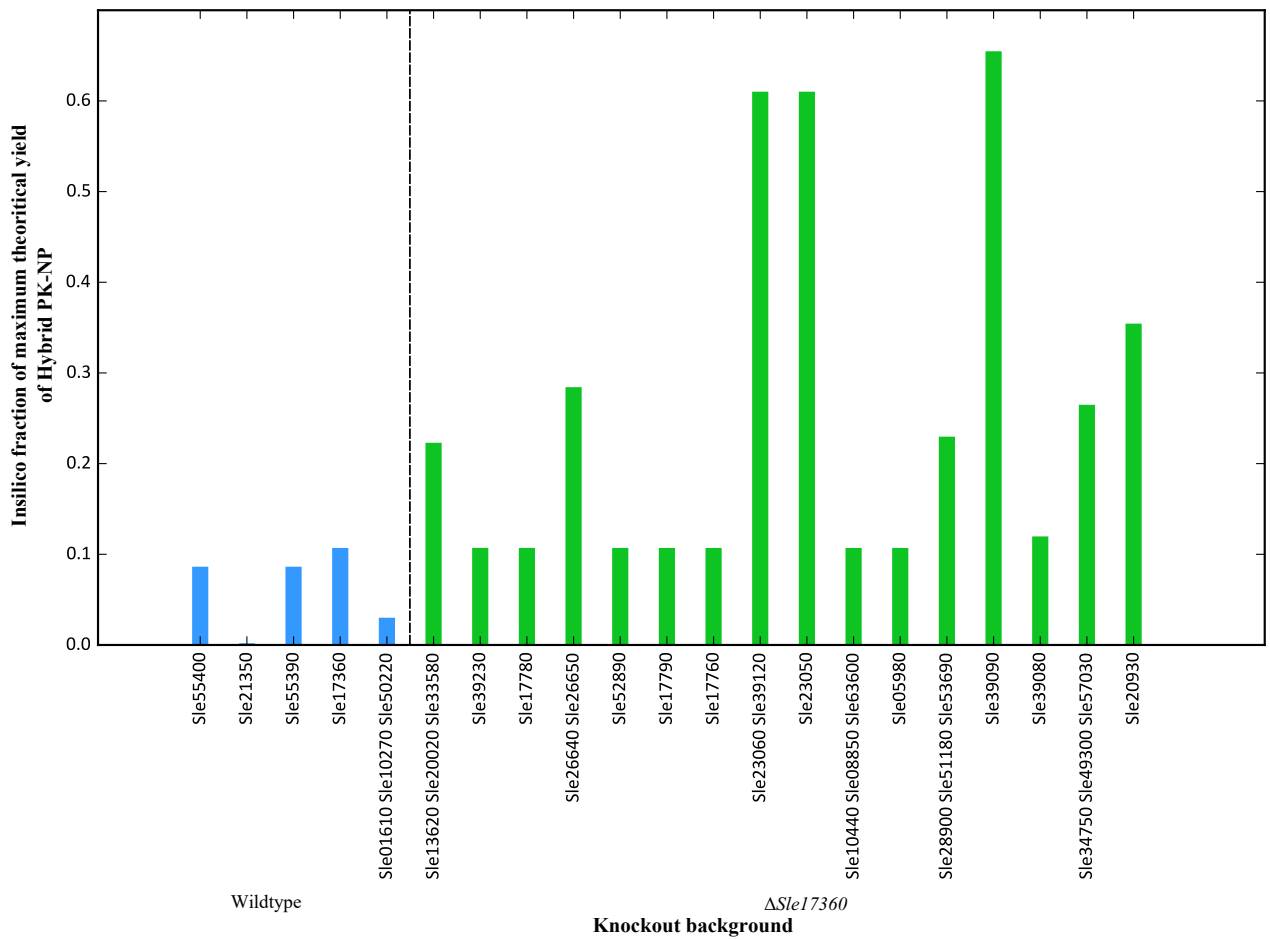
The gene *sle03600* is associated to the reaction rx0268 (KEGG No. r01776) in the cysteine and methionine metabolism. Deletion of this gene produced more availability of acetyl-CoA that could be converted to malonyl-CoA and increase chaxalactin A production to a fraction of 0.6 of the theoretical maximum yield. The deletion of *sle03600* was used as starting point to predict further improvement of chaxalactin A production. It was found that an additional deletion of the genes *sle21250*, *sle22000* and *sle47020*, associated to the reactions rx0022 (KEGG No. r01213) predicted an increase in chaxalactin A production to 0.67 of the maximum yield (Figure 2.13).



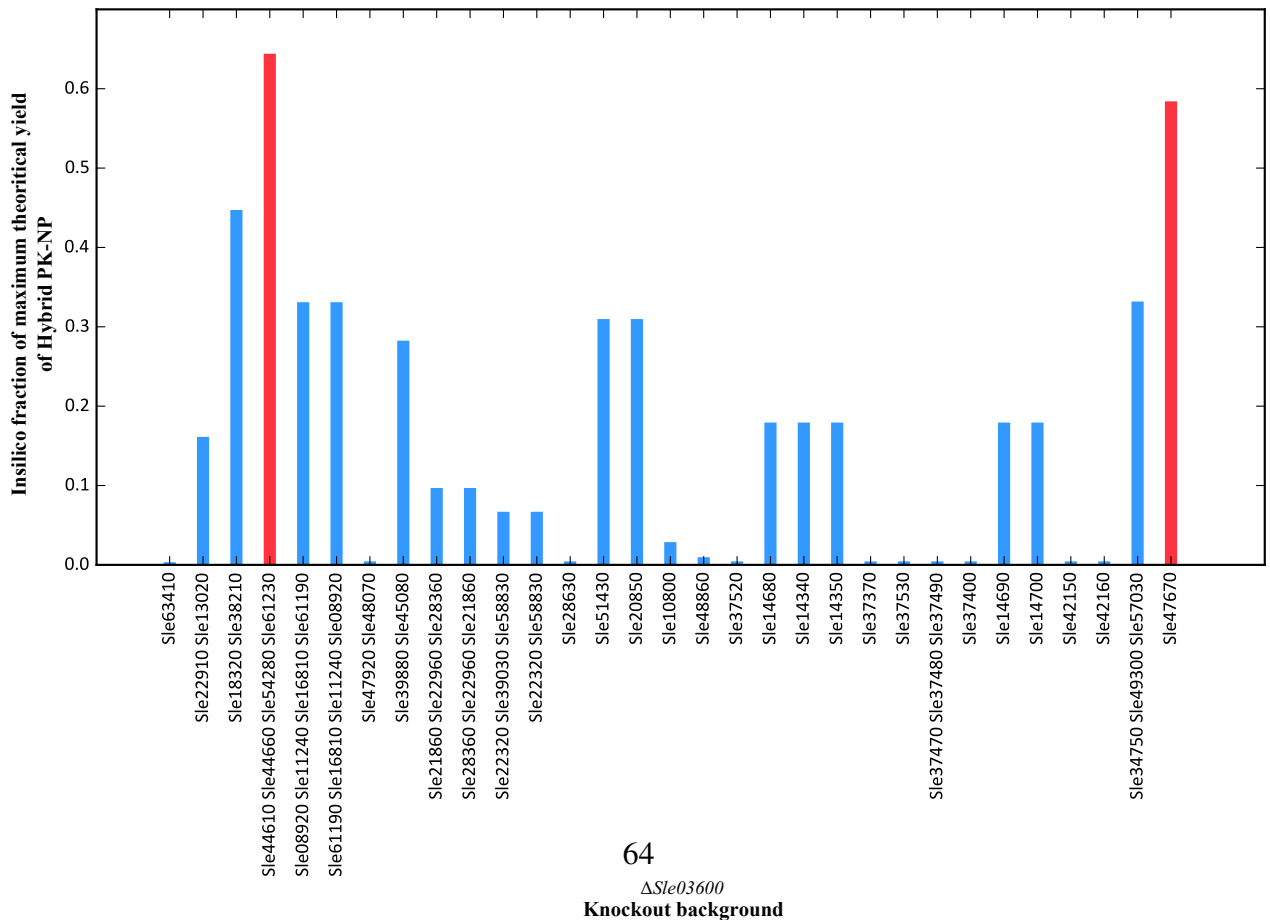
**Figure 2.13:** Gene knockout search for increased chaxalactin A production in the wildtype strain (blue) and  $\Delta$ *sle03600* (green).

From the set of gene knockouts detected to increase hybrid PK-NP production, the deletion of gene *sle17360* predicted the highest increment (0.1 of the theoretical maximum). Later, using  $\Delta$ *sle17360* as genetic background, it was predicted that the deletion of *sle39090* improved hybrid PK-NP production to over 0.6 of the maximum (Figure 2.14).

It was also possible to detect gene knockouts using  $\Delta$ *sle03600* as background. The gene deletion that predicted the highest increments in hybrid PK-NP production were: *sle47670* associated to the reaction rx1582 (KEGG No. r03383) and the genes *sle44610*, *sle44660*, *sle54280* and *sle61230* associated to the reactions rx0309, rx0310 and rx0314 (KEGG No. r02661, r03172, r04095, respectively) (Figure 2.15).

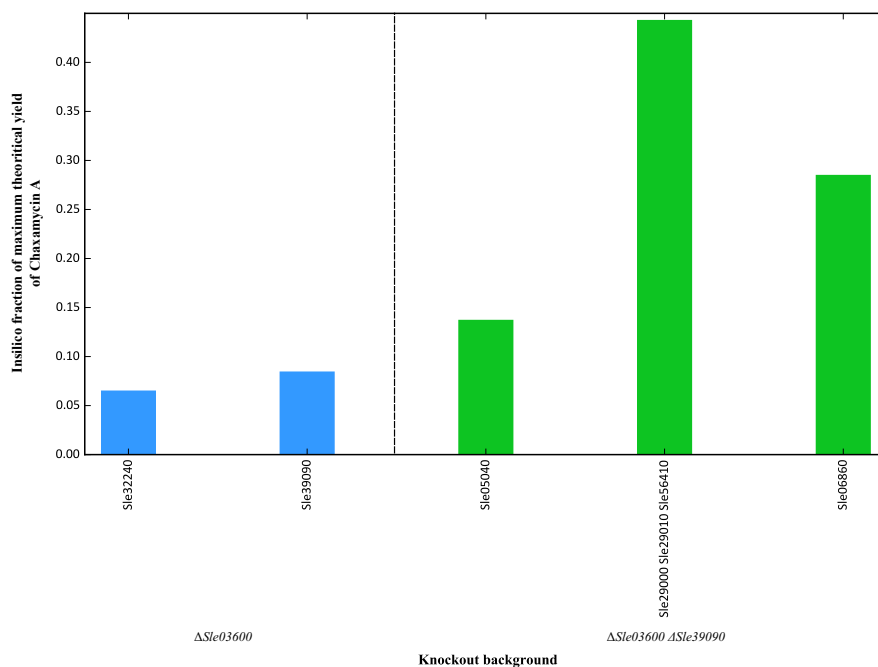


**Figure 2.14:** Gene knockout search for increased hybrid PK-NP production in the wildtype strain (blue) and  $\Delta sle17360$  (green) background.



The chaxamycin A production was predicted to be increased in the presence of at least double gene deletions. The deletion of *sle03600* and *sle39090* produced an increase to 0.08 of the theoretical maximum. Further deletion of *sle29000*, *sle29010* and *sle56410* associated to the reaction rx1231 (KEGG No. r02661, r01130) predicted an improvement of chaxamycin A production to a fraction of 0.44 of the theoretical maximum (Figure 2.16).

A summary of the predicted gene knockouts that enhance the production of specialised metabolites and their associated reactions is shown in Table 2.3.



**Figure 2.16:** Gene knockout search for increasing chaxamycin A production in  $\Delta sle03600$  (blue) and  $\Delta sle39090$  (green) background.

**Table 2.3:** Predicted genes knockout targets for increasing chaxamycin A, chaxalactin A, and hybrid PK-NP production.

Predicted effect of knockout	Gene(s)	No.	Reaction
Increase chaxalactin A production	<i>sle03600</i>	rx0268	$\text{AceCoA}_c + \text{LHomo}_c \leftrightarrow \text{CoA}_c + \text{OAcL-hom}_c$
Increase chaxalactin A production in a $\Delta sle03600$ background	<i>sle21250</i> , <i>sle22000</i> , <i>sle47020</i>	rx0022	$\text{AceCoA}_c + \text{tMyl2obutad}_c + \text{H}_2\text{O}_c \rightarrow \text{aIsopro}_c + \text{CoA}_c + \text{H}_c$
Increase hybrid PK-NP production	<i>sle17360</i>	rx0085	$\text{Carbp}_c + \text{LOrn}_c \leftrightarrow \text{pi}_c + \text{LCit}_c + 2 \text{H}_c$
Increase chaxamycin A production in a $\Delta sle03600$ background. Increase hybrid PK-NP production in a $\Delta sle17360$ background	<i>sle39090</i>	rx1350	$\text{UDPglu}_c + \text{aDGl6p}_c \rightarrow \text{UDP}_c + \text{aa-Treh6p}_c$
Increase chaxamycin A production in a $\Delta sle03600$ and $\Delta sle39090$ background	<i>sle29000</i> , <i>sle29010</i> , <i>sle56410</i>	rx1231	$\text{IMP}_c + \text{NAD}_c + \text{H}_2\text{O}_c \rightarrow \text{Xant5p}_c + \text{NADH}_c + \text{H}_c$
Increase hybrid PK-NP production in a $\Delta sle03600$ background	<i>sle47670</i>	rx1582	$\text{H}_c + \text{Mylmal}_c + \text{CoA}_c + \text{ATP}_c \rightarrow \text{RMyl-malnylCoA}_c + \text{AMP}_c + \text{ppi}_c$

Continuation of Table 2.3

Predicted effect of knockout	Gene(s)	No.	Reaction
Increase hybrid PK-NP production in a $\Delta sle03600$ background	<i>sle44610</i> ,	rx0309	dMylprooylCoA_c + Acc_c $\rightarrow$ dMyl-pro2enooylCoA_c + Reduacce_c
	<i>sle44660</i> ,		
	<i>sle54280</i> ,	rx0310	S2MylbutoylCoA_c + Acc_c $\rightarrow$ dMyl-but2enooylCoA_c + Reduacce_c
	<i>sle61230</i>	rx0314	tMylbutoylCoA_c + FAD_c $\rightarrow$ tMylcronyl-CoA_c + FADH2_c

## 2.4.7 Identification of targets for overexpression

FSEOF was applied to identify reactions that had an incremented flux when a specific specialised metabolites production was enforced and the production of biomass was optimized under growth in complex media (Table F.12), this procedure allowed to obtain overexpression gene targets that would enhance the production of chaxamycins, chaxalactins and hybrid PK-NP (Table 2.6 and Table 2.5).

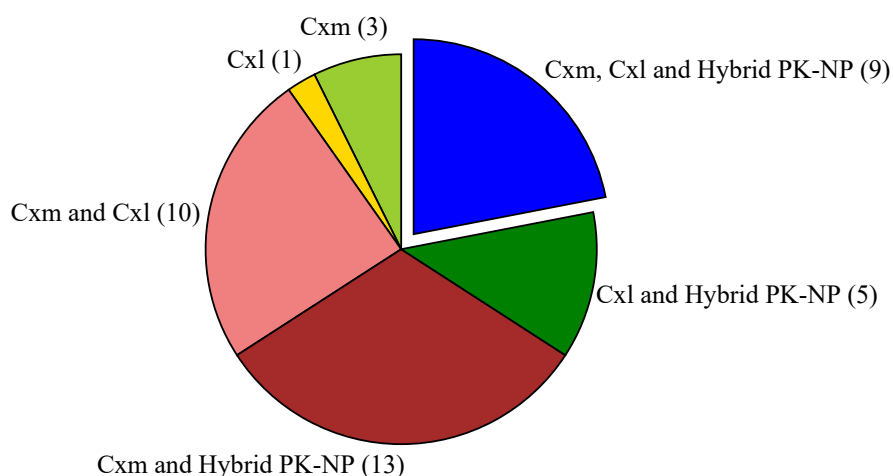
The numbers of overexpression reaction targets found that are directly and not directly related to their biosynthesis are shown in Table 2.4. Fifty-four reactions that had increasing fluxes while the production of chaxamycin A was enforced were identified. Nineteen of them are directly involved in the production of the precursor AHBA and in the production and transport of chaxamycin A, while 35 reactions are not. When FSEOF was applied to study targets of overexpression for chaxalactins enhancement, a total of 31 reactions were detected as possible targets. Thirty-two gene targets for overexpression were found for the hybrid PK-NP and 27 were not directly associated to their biosynthetic pathway.

**Table 2.4:** No. of overexpression targets found for each specialised metabolites.

Specialised metabolite	No. of overexpression targets		Total
	not-directly related	directly related	
Chaxamycin	35	19	54
Chaxalactin	25	6	31
Hybrid_PK-NP	27	5	32

Of the not directly related reactions several of them were found for more than one of the specialised metabolites (Figure 2.17). The identification of common overexpression targets are probably due the use of the same extensor unit (malonyl-CoA).





**Figure 2.17:** Number of overexpression gene targets non-related to the biosynthesis pathways of specialised metabolites that are shared or unique for increasing chaxamycin A (Cxm), chaxalactin A (Cxl) and hybrid PK-NP biosynthesis. For details of the reactions and genes see Table 2.5.

**Table 2.5:** Overexpression targets not directly related to the production of the compound of interest<sup>1</sup>.

Compound <sup>2</sup>	Target	Reaction	Gene(s)
Cxm	rx0264	H <sub>2</sub> c + LMet <sub>2</sub> c + SAdeLhom <sub>2</sub> c ↔ LHom <sub>2</sub> c + SAdeLmet <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle15450</i>
Cxm	rx0283	LHom <sub>2</sub> c + cMylthfol <sub>2</sub> c ↔ LMet <sub>2</sub> c + Thy <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle54600</i>
Cxm	rx1367	DGlu1p <sub>2</sub> c + UTP <sub>2</sub> c ↔ UDPglu <sub>2</sub> c + ppi <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle41020</i>
Cxl	rx1226	aDRibo1p <sub>2</sub> c ↔ DRibo5p <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle66460</i>
Cxm and Cxl	rx0227	SucnylCoA <sub>2</sub> c ↔ RMyImalnylCoA <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle28060</i> or <i>sle28760</i> or <i>sle22410</i> or <i>sle22940</i>
Cxm and Cxl	rx0228	RMyImalnylCoA <sub>2</sub> c ↔ SMyImalnylCoA <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle22570</i>
Cxm and Cxl	rx1257	H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> c + NAD <sub>2</sub> c + Xan <sub>2</sub> c → H <sub>2</sub> c + NADH <sub>2</sub> c + Urate <sub>2</sub> c	( <i>sle04630</i> and <i>sle04640</i> and <i>sle04650</i> ) or ( <i>sle59590</i> and <i>sle59600</i> and <i>sle59610</i> )
Cxm and Cxl	rx1258	H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> c + O <sub>2</sub> c + Urate <sub>2</sub> c ↔ H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> c + cHxyisoura <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle14680</i>
Cxm and Cxl	rx1262	Allte <sub>2</sub> c + H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> c ↔ Ure <sub>2</sub> c + Urea <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle14340</i>
Cxm and Cxl	rx1263	H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> c + SAll <sub>2</sub> c → Allte <sub>2</sub> c + H <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle14350</i>
Cxm and Cxl	rx1276	H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> c + cHxyisoura <sub>2</sub> c ↔ H <sub>2</sub> c + cHxy2o4ure25dih1Himi5car <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle14690</i>
Cxm and Cxl	rx1277	H <sub>2</sub> c + cHxy2o4ure25dih1Himi5car <sub>2</sub> c → CO <sub>2</sub> c + SAll <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle14700</i>
Cxm and Cxl	rx1551	LTry <sub>2</sub> c + O <sub>2</sub> c → LFry <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle33790</i>
Cxm and Cxl	rx1628	Ure <sub>2</sub> c ↔ Glyo <sub>2</sub> c + Urea <sub>2</sub> c	
Cxm and Hybrid PK-NP	rx1210	AMP <sub>2</sub> c + ATP <sub>2</sub> c ↔ 2,0 ADP <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle29430</i>
Cxm and Hybrid PK-NP	rx1213	ATP <sub>2</sub> c + Aden <sub>2</sub> c → ADP <sub>2</sub> c + AMP <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle49810</i>
Cxm and Hybrid PK-NP	rx1225	AMP <sub>2</sub> c + cPaDribo1dp <sub>2</sub> c ↔ ATP <sub>2</sub> c + DRibo5p <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle05540</i> or <i>sle41570</i>
Cxm and Hybrid PK-NP	rx1240	ADP <sub>2</sub> c + dADP <sub>2</sub> c ↔ ATP <sub>2</sub> c + dAMP <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle29430</i>
Cxm and Hybrid PK-NP	rx1242	Ade <sub>2</sub> c + aDRibo1p <sub>2</sub> c ↔ Aden <sub>2</sub> c + H <sub>2</sub> c + pi <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle27600</i>
Cxm and Hybrid PK-NP	rx1252	ADP <sub>2</sub> c + Thi <sub>2</sub> c → H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> c + Thiodisu <sub>2</sub> c + dADP <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle18670</i> or ( <i>sle25130</i> and <i>sle25140</i> )
Cxm and Hybrid PK-NP	rx1254	H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> c + dAMP <sub>2</sub> c → Dxade <sub>2</sub> c + H <sub>2</sub> c + pi <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle38050</i>
Cxm and Hybrid PK-NP	rx1265	Dxade <sub>2</sub> c + H <sub>2</sub> c + pi <sub>2</sub> c ↔ Ade <sub>2</sub> c + dDxDribo1p <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle27600</i>
Cxm and Hybrid PK-NP	rx1280	ADP <sub>2</sub> c + UDP <sub>2</sub> c ↔ ATP <sub>2</sub> c + UMP <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle20370</i> or <i>sle53710</i>
Cxm and Hybrid PK-NP	rx1291	UMP <sub>2</sub> c + ppi <sub>2</sub> c ↔ Ura <sub>2</sub> c + cPaDribo1dp <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle37190</i> or <i>sle56210</i>
Cxm and Hybrid PK-NP	rx1312	ATP <sub>2</sub> c + dUMP <sub>2</sub> c ↔ ADP <sub>2</sub> c + dUDP <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle32590</i>
Cxm and Hybrid PK-NP	rx1313	ATP <sub>2</sub> c + Dxu <sub>2</sub> c → ADP <sub>2</sub> c + dUMP <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle18340</i>
Cxm and Hybrid PK-NP	rx1319	Ura <sub>2</sub> c + dDxDribo1p <sub>2</sub> c ↔ Dxu <sub>2</sub> c + H <sub>2</sub> c + pi <sub>2</sub> c	<i>sle27600</i> or <i>sle27840</i>

Continuation of Table 2.5

Compound <sup>2</sup>	Target	Reaction	Gene(s)
Cxl and Hybrid_PK-NP	rx0291	H.c + Pyr.c + Thio.c → Mer.c + Sul.c	<i>sle18320</i> or <i>sle38210</i>
Cxl and Hybrid_PK-NP	rx1094	DRibo5p.c + DXylu5p.c ↔ DGlyc3p.c + Sedo7p.c	<i>sle11600</i> or <i>sle12830</i> or <i>sle52070</i>
Cxl and Hybrid_PK-NP	rx1098	DRibo5p.c ↔ DRibu5p.c	<i>sle46110</i> or <i>sle58730</i>
Cxl and Hybrid_PK-NP	rx1103	DRibu5p.c ↔ DXylu5p.c	<i>sle56380</i>
Cxl and Hybrid_PK-NP	rx1711	LGlu.c + Mer.c ↔ LCys.c + dOglu.c	<i>sle12550</i>
Cxm, cxl and Hybrid_PK-NP	rx0288	CoA.c + OAceLser.c ↔ AceCoA.c + LSer.c	
Cxm, cxl and Hybrid_PK-NP	rx0404	AceCoA.c + Carbcarrprot.c → Holca.c + MalnylCoA.c	<i>sle47660</i>
Cxm, cxl and Hybrid_PK-NP	rx0405	ATP.c + HCO3.c + Holca.c → ADP.c + Carbcarrprot.c + H.c + pi.c	<i>sle59710</i> or <i>sle44630</i> or <i>sle39830</i> or <i>sle27560</i>
Cxm, cxl and Hybrid_PK-NP	rx1057	CO2.c + H2O.c → HCO3.c + H.c	<i>sle16220</i> or <i>sle32790</i> or <i>sle50480</i>
Cxm, cxl and Hybrid_PK-NP	rx1090	DGlyc3p.c + Sedo7p.c ↔ DEryt4p.c + bDFr6p.c	<i>sle11610</i> or <i>sle52060</i>
Cxm, cxl and Hybrid_PK-NP	rx1095	DEryt4p.c + DXylu5p.c ↔ DGlyc3p.c + bDFr6p.c	<i>sle11600</i> or <i>sle12830</i> or <i>sle52070</i>
Cxm, cxl and Hybrid_PK-NP	rx1708	Glu.c + LCys.c + NADP.c ↔ NADPH.c + SGLunylLcys.c	<i>sle36080</i> or <i>sle65870</i>
Cxm, cxl and Hybrid_PK-NP	rx1709	SGLunylLcys.c + Sulf.c ↔ Glu.c + SSulLcys.c	
Cxm, cxl and Hybrid_PK-NP	rx1710	Ace.c + SSulLcys.c ↔ OAceLser.c + Thio.c	<i>sle43610</i>

<sup>1</sup>The gene targets are shown sorted by the compound predicted to be enhanced (colours).

<sup>2</sup>Chaxamycins (cxm); chaxalactins (cxl).

Table 2.6: Overexpression targets directly related to the production of the compound of interest<sup>1</sup>.

Pathway <sup>2</sup>	Target	Reaction	Gene(s)
Cxm	rx0119	LGlu.c + UDP3ket.c ↔ H.c + UDPkan.c + dOglu.c	<i>sle10250</i>
Cxm	rx0120	UDPkan.c ↔ Kan.c + UDP.c	<i>sle10230</i>
Cxm	rx0121	ATP.c + H.c + Kan.c ↔ ADP.c + Kano6p.c	<i>sle10220</i>
Cxm	rx0122	Kano6p.c ↔ Amif6p.c	<i>sle05960</i>
Cxm	rx0123	Amif6p.c + DRibo5p.c ↔ Imin4p.c + Sedo7p.c	<i>sle09700</i> or <i>sle52070</i> or <i>sle11600</i>
Cxm	rx0124	H2O.c + Imin4p.c + Pennolpyr.c ↔ AmiD.c + pi.c	<i>sle10270</i>
Cxm	rx0125	AmiD.c ↔ Ami.c + 2.0 H.c + pi.c	<i>sle10280</i>
Cxm	rx0126	Ami.c ↔ H2O.c + cAmi5deo3deh.c	<i>sle10100</i>
Cxm	rx0127	NAD.c + UDPglu.c ↔ NADH.c + UDP3ket.c	<i>sle10240</i>
Cxm	rx0128	cAmi5deo3deh.c ↔ H2O.c + tAmi5hydbzte.c	<i>sle10250</i>
Cxm	rx0241	ATP.c + 2.0 H.c + MalnylCoA.c + NADPH.c + 2.0 SMylmalnyl-CoA.c + tAmi5hydbzte.c → AMP.c + 3.0 CO2.c + 3.0 CoA.c + NADP.c + ppi.c + tetraketideCxm.c	<i>cxmA</i>
Cxm	rx0242	O2.c + tetraketideCxm.c → H2O.c + 2.0 H.c + m.tetraketideCxm.c	<i>cxm19</i>
Cxm	rx0243	6.0 H.c + 3.0 NADPH.c + 3.0 SMylmalnylCoA.c + m.tetraketideCxm.c → 3.0 CO2.c + 3.0 CoA.c + H2O.c + 3.0 NADP.c + heptaketideCxm.c	<i>cxmB</i>
Cxm	rx0244	2.0 H.c + NADPH.c + SMylmalnylCoA.c + heptaketideCxm.c → CO2.c + CoA.c + NADP.c + octaketideCxm.c	<i>cxmC</i>
Cxm	rx0245	2.0 H.c + NADPH.c + SMylmalnylCoA.c + octaketideCxm.c → CO2.c + CoA.c + NADP.c + nonaketideCxm.c	<i>cxmD</i>
Cxm	rx0246	4.0 H.c + 2.0 MalnylCoA.c + 2.0 NADPH.c + nonaketideCxm.c → 2.0 CO2.c + 2.0 CoA.c + 2.0 H2O.c + 2.0 NADP.c + undecaketideCxm.c	<i>cxmE</i>
Cxm	rx0247	undecaketideCxm.c → H.c + Prochax.c	<i>cxmF</i>
Cxm	rx0248	O2.c + Prochax.c + SAdeLmet.c → ChaxA.c + H2O2.c + H.c + SAdeLhom.c	<i>cxm24</i>
Cxm	rx1515	ChaxA.c → ChaxA.e	
Cxl	rx0236	7.0 H.c + 3.0 MalnylCoA.c + 3.0 NADPH.c + SMylmalnyl-CoA.c → 4.0 CO2.c + 4.0 CoA.c + 2.0 H2O.c + 3.0 NADP.c + t4ketideCxl.c	<i>cxlA</i>
Cxl	rx0237	4.0 H.c + 2.0 MalnylCoA.c + 2.0 NADPH.c + t4ketideCxl.c → 2.0 CO2.c + 2.0 CoA.c + H2O.c + 2.0 NADP.c + h6ketideCxl.c	<i>cxlB</i>

Continuation of Table 2.6

Pathway <sup>2</sup>	Target	Reaction	Gene
Cxl	rx0238	4.0 H <sub>c</sub> + MalnylCoA <sub>c</sub> + 2.0 NADPH <sub>c</sub> + SMylmalnylCoA <sub>c</sub> + h6ketideCxl <sub>c</sub> → 2.0 CO <sub>2c</sub> + 2.0 CoA <sub>c</sub> + H <sub>2O</sub> <sub>c</sub> + 2.0 NADP <sub>c</sub> + o8ketideCxl <sub>c</sub>	<i>cxlC</i>
Cxl	rx0239	5.0 H <sub>c</sub> + MalnylCoA <sub>c</sub> + 3.0 NADPH <sub>c</sub> + SMylmalnylCoA <sub>c</sub> + o8ketideCxl <sub>c</sub> → 2.0 CO <sub>2c</sub> + 2.0 CoA <sub>c</sub> + 2.0 H <sub>2O</sub> <sub>c</sub> + 3.0 NADP <sub>c</sub> + d10ketideCxl <sub>c</sub>	<i>cxlD</i>
Cxl	rx0240	4.0 H <sub>c</sub> + MalnylCoA <sub>c</sub> + 2.0 NADPH <sub>c</sub> + SMylmalnylCoA <sub>c</sub> + d10ketideCxl <sub>c</sub> → 2.0 CO <sub>2c</sub> + 2.0 CoA <sub>c</sub> + CxlA <sub>c</sub> + 2.0 H <sub>2O</sub> <sub>c</sub> + 2.0 NADP <sub>c</sub>	<i>cxlE</i>
Cxl	rx1525	CxlA <sub>c</sub> → CxlA <sub>e</sub>	
Hybrid_PK-NP	rx0913	ATP <sub>c</sub> + LThr <sub>c</sub> → AMP <sub>c</sub> + peptideHal <sub>intc</sub> + ppi <sub>c</sub>	<i>sle09480</i>
Hybrid_PK-NP	rx0914	ATP <sub>c</sub> + 4.0 H <sub>c</sub> + LCys <sub>c</sub> + 7.0 MalnylCoA <sub>c</sub> + 4.0 NADPH <sub>c</sub> + 2.0 O <sub>2c</sub> + peptideHal <sub>intc</sub> → AMP <sub>c</sub> + 8.0 CO <sub>2c</sub> + 7.0 CoA <sub>c</sub> + 5.0 H <sub>2O</sub> <sub>c</sub> + 4.0 NADP <sub>c</sub> + dipephexketide <sub>c</sub> + ppi <sub>c</sub>	<i>sle09500</i> and <i>sle09450</i> and <i>sle09440</i>
Hybrid_PK-NP	rx0915	dipephexketide <sub>c</sub> → prohal <sub>c</sub>	<i>sle09440</i> and <i>sle09420</i> and <i>sle09410</i> and <i>sle09510</i>
Hybrid_PK-NP	rx0916	prohal <sub>c</sub> → hal <sub>c</sub>	
Hybrid_PK-NP	rx1526	hal <sub>c</sub> → hal <sub>e</sub>	

<sup>1</sup>The gene targets are shown sorted by the compound predicted to be enhanced (colours).

<sup>2</sup>Chaxamycins (cxm); chaxalactins (cxl).

## 2.5 Discussion

### 2.5.1 Tools used for the reconstruction

In this work, *iVR1007* was constructed de novo using bioinformatics tools. The construction of a GSM, without having a GSM as base, is labour intensive but it diminished possible errors due to outdated information and possible propagation of errors. The reconstruction of the metabolism of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 was facilitated by the development of the GeMRA interface that mainly uses python bioservices (Cokelaer et al., 2013) and COBRAPy. There are bioinformatic tools that allow generating draft of GSMs like Model SEED (Devoid et al., 2013), however that platform is based in data available in SEED and since *iVR1007* was constructed based on information of KEGG the information could differ.

Considering that *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 was not included in KEGG database, since it was a novel strain, the comprehensive information of other *Streptomyces* was used to search for homologous genes and in that way identify enzymes of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 that participate in each reaction. It is critical to properly identify the homologous genes, iso-enzymes and enzymes complexes, since a wrong GPR relationship could lead to an incorrect interpretation of the optimization results.

The protein domain comparison tool developed allows to compare the domains of homologous proteins and determine if they were similar or not, preventing errors in the GPR relationship assignment.

By using the script developed in this work it is possible to easily compare the results of batch CDD search, and visualize which homologous proteins do not have the same domains. This procedure allowed identification of 14 genes that were wrongly assigned just based on homology.

The program developed allowed to create the GSM of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 from the annotated genome sequence. In addition, the python scripts developed in this work can be easily adapted to facilitate construction of other GSM, being a reliable alternative for start the construction of GSMs.

## **2.5.2 Discrepancies between model predictions and the experimental data**

The model *iVR1007* has a high accuracy, 83.7 %. This percentage of accuracy could be improved by analysing and understanding the discrepancies between predictions and experimental data. The model *iVR1007* did not include regulatory constrains, hence the discrepancies could be due to missing regulatory information. The model could be improved with the inclusion of regulatory constrains (Herrgård et al., 2006). On the other hand, the identification of genes involved in reactions that were added as gaps would allowed to polish the GSM. For example, the GSM of *E. coli* had been highly improved through the years by the inclusion of experimental information (Orth et al., 2011).

GSM are always under development, and with the future availability of more experimental data for *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, it is going to be possible to further improve the predictability of the model.

## **2.5.3 Essential genes of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34**

The predictability of essential genes has been addressed for *E. coli* using the great amount of information available for this microorganism, at it has been found to be of approximately 91 % (Joyce et al., 2006). Also, the accuracy of knockout prediction compared to gene essentiality data for *B. subtilis* was of 94 % (Oh et al., 2007) proving that GSM are a reliable tool for this type of analysis. So far there is no experimental information of essential genes for *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, so the prediction of the model could not be compared. However, the predictions will be very useful when studying possible gene knockouts.

## **2.5.4 Identification of metabolic engineering targets for increasing chaxamycins, chaxalactins and hybrid PK-NP production**

### **2.5.4.1 Prediction of gene knockout targets**

The GSM allowed obtaining novel knockout gene targets that could be used to improve specialised metabolite biosynthesis (Table 2.3). Gene knockouts were detected that predict an increment in the production of chaxamycin A, chaxalactin A and hybrid PK-NP.

The deletion of *sle03600* produced an increased flux through the reactions rx0404 and rx0405 due to more availability of acetyl-CoA, and consequently is predicted an enhanced flux toward chaxalactin A production. Further deletion of *sle21250*, *sle22000* and *sle47020* (reaction rx0022), allows to increment the pool of acetyl-CoA that can go to the production of malonyl-CoA, a key

precursor in specialised metabolite biosynthesis.

The deletion of *sle39090* that participate in the reaction rx1350 that consumes UDP-glucose, in a  $\Delta sle03600$  background, predict an increase in the fluxes toward the production of AHBA a key precursor for the biosynthesis of chaxamycin A. The production of hybrid PK-NP was predicted to be enhanced in a double mutant of  $\Delta sle03600$  and  $\Delta sle47670$ . The later deletion diminished the production of methylmalonyl-CoA that could be used as precursor for other specialised metabolites.

Similarly, other gene deletions predicted to increase chaxamycin A or hybrid PK-NP production were found to, directly or indirectly, increment in the fluxes toward the production of the building blocks of these metabolites. Such as an increment in the flux through the reactions rx0404 and rx0405, generating a higher conversion of acetyl-CoA to malonyl-CoA.

The knockout gene targets differ from previously reported ones and can lead to an improvement of specialised metabolite biosynthesis. Some of the reported gene knockouts for enhancing specialised metabolites in other *Streptomyces* are: *SCO1937* and *SCO6661* in *S. coelicolor* (Ryu et al., 2006). The homologous genes in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 are *sle52050* and *sle11620* that participate in the reactions rx1099 and rx1101. These genes were not found as deletion targets with *iVR1007*, and when the deletion of those genes was simulated, an increased production of specialised metabolites was not found, neither an increased flux through rx0404 and rx0405. However, using  $\Delta sle52050$  and  $\Delta sle11620$  as genetic background, it was possible to obtain other gene deletions that enhanced specialised metabolites production (data not shown).

It has been described that gene knockouts associated to the metabolism of N-acetyl-glucosamine produce a higher yield of actinorhodin (Swiatek et al., 2012). The homologous genes, *sle39040*, *sle25040*, *sle39050* and *sle43640*, are included in *iVR1007*, but they were not found as potential knockout targets. Nevertheless, these and other gene knockouts that were not found could be used in complementation to the predicted gene targets in order to boost specialised metabolites production.

Since gene targets were found for improving each specialised metabolite production separately, it is possible that the deletion of the predicted genes generate an increase in the production of any of the studied metabolites. Particularly, as many of the gene deletions cause an improvement in the flux through the reactions that convert acetyl-CoA to malonyl-CoA, the main precursor used to synthesised specialised metabolites. For this reason, it is important to consider the predicted gene deletions on modified strains that does not contain competitive BGC. For example, when improving production of chaxalactins or hybrid PK-NP the strain *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 ( $\Delta$ chaxamycins BGC) should be used as starter point.

#### **2.5.4.2 Prediction of overexpression gene targets**

Several potential gene targets for overexpression were identified using FSEOF. Nine reactions were identified as targets to increase the production of chaxamycins, chaxalactins or hybrid PK-NP, they are mainly associated with the biosynthesis of the precursor malonyl-CoA or with the pentose phosphate pathway (PPP).

An important precursor for the biosynthesis of polyketides such as chaxamycin A, chaxalactin A and hybrid PK-NP is malonyl-CoA. In the model, there are two essential reactions needed for malonyl-CoA biosynthesis, rx0404 and rx0405 (in KEGG: r04386 and r04385, respectively). These two reactions are usually lumped into one reaction (r00742) that was not included in the model to avoid duplicity. The genes predicted to catalyse both reactions are *sle47660* and any of the following: *sle27560*, *sle44630*, *sle39830* or *sle59710*. The two first could be better targets because they have higher homology to proteins already studied (Maharjan et al., 2010). However the protein Sle59710 despite of having lower identity to the associated proteins of the reaction rx0404, has the same domains that homologue proteins and also has the domains that are present in Sle47660. Further studies are required in order to determine if this protein is capable of catalyzing the conversion of acetyl-CoA to malonyl-CoA.

The reactions rx0404 and rx0405 were found as overexpression targets for all the cases. Overexpression of acetyl-CoA carboxylase (*acc*) has proven to be very useful to accomplish overproduction of several specialised metabolites (Ryu et al., 2006; Zha et al., 2009; Maharjan et al., 2010, 2012).

Besides the use of ATP and acetyl-CoA, for the generation of malonyl-CoA in reaction rx0404 and rx0405, it is also needed bicarbonate. Bicarbonate is generated from CO<sub>2</sub> in the reaction rx1057 (KEGG No. r10092). This reaction was found as a target for the three specialised metabolites, and the three genes associated are *sle16220*, *sle32790* and *sle50480*. The overexpression of homologous genes of other strains had not been required when overexpressing acetyl-CoA carboxylase complex (Ryu et al., 2006; Zha et al., 2009; Maharjan et al., 2010, 2012), this indicates that the bicarbonate is not restricting the reaction, therefore the overexpression of the genes in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 could not affect the specialised metabolite production.

Several targets are associated to the PPP and some of them were identified as targets for the three specialised metabolites (rx1090 and rx1095), and other for chaxalactins and hybrid PK-NP (rx1094, rx1098 and rx1103) and one just for chaxalactins (rx1226). The reaction rx1090 (KEGG No. r01827) associated to the genes *sle11610* or *sle52060*, produces D-erythrose 4-phosphate and  $\beta$ -D-fructose 6-phosphate. The interlink between the PPP and the glycolysis pathway produces that any modifications in either of the pathways directly affect the other one (Olano et al., 2008). In the case of the modifications suggested by the model, the higher flux of rx1090 could generated a higher flux of  $\beta$ -D-fructose 6-phosphate to the glycolysis pathway.

There are other reactions (rx0291, rx1711, rx0288, rx1709, rx1710, rx0283 and rx0264) that are associated to the cysteine and methionine metabolism. They seem to be selected as targets for overexpression since they could increase the acetyl-CoA pool (rx0288, in KEGG r00586), however this reaction is a gap in the model. There is not evidence of overexpression of homologous genes in other strains to increase specialised production. Hence, the overexpression of any of the associated genes should be addressed carefully.

Several of the reactions that have an increased flux while enforcing hybrid PK-NP production are also increased when enforcing production of chaxamycins. So, it is clear that the biosynthesis pathway of this two specialised metabolites are competing for precursors. For the same reason any

overexpression mutant to accomplish an increased production of hybrid PK-NP should be done in the  $\Delta$  chaxamycins BGC strain (M1614). Also, it would be better if the proposed modifications could be performed in a *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 strain lacking the main active BGCs. Therefore, the metabolic profile would be easy to analyse and there would be more precursors available for the biosynthesis of the desired specialised metabolite (Gomez-Escribano and Bibb, 2011).

Amongst the reactions not directly involved that were found as targets to enhance production of chaxamycins, there is the reaction rx1367 (KEGG No. r00289) that uses D-glucose 1-phosphate to produce UDP-glucose, the later compound is needed for the biosynthesis of AHBA. The gene associated to this reaction is *sle41020*. The expression of the homologous gene, *galU*, associated to rifamycin biosynthesis had been increased by the incorporation of nitrate to the media (Shao et al., 2015). However, it has not been study the effect of the overexpression under a constitutive strong promoter over the AHBA production.

The genes associated to the reaction rx0227 (KEGG No. r00833), *sle28060* or *sle28760* or *sle22410* or *sle22940*, are also targets for overexpression since the production of (R)-methylmalonyl-CoA is predicted to be used to produced (S)-methylmalonyl-CoA by the gen *sle22570* in the reaction rx0228 (KEGG No. r02765). (S)-methylmalonyl-CoA is an important precursor in the biosynthesis of chaxamycins and chaxalactins, therefore these overexpression targets were found for both cases. Overexpression of homologous genes in other *Streptomyces* had not been performed. The overexpression of this genes should be studied in conjunction with the overexpression of the genes predicted to increase the biosynthesis malonyl-CoA and AHBA.

Amongst the other common overexpression targets identified for chaxamycins and chaxalactins, there is a set of reactions (rx1257, rx1258, rx1262, rx1263, rx1277 and rx1628) that lead to the production of glyoxylate and urea, however the last reaction is a gap in the model. Therefore is necessary to accomplish more studies related to the identification of enzymes that could be associated to that reaction.

From the gene targets identified for overexpression other genes that could be used could be inferred. For example, it can be inferred that succinyl-CoA is required for the production of (S)-methylmalonyl-CoA, a precursor molecule of chaxamycins and chaxalactins. However, the FSEOF result does not include overexpression targets for increasing succinyl-CoA because there is more than one reaction from where the model can predict succinyl-CoA production, like rx0205 or rx1000 (in KEGG: r01197 and r08549, respectively). In the case of overexpressing those reactions it will be required to overexpress the genes: *sle30310* with *sle30300* (for rx0205) and *sle24580* with *sle49590* and with *sle49600* (for rx1000). A similar case can be proposed for the case of the reaction rx1551 (KEGG No. r00678) that generate L-formylkynurenine that could be used to produce L-alanine in the reaction rx1557 (KEGG No. r03936) this could be used later to produce pyruvate in the reaction rx0049 (KEGG No. r00396). In this case, the two last reactions were not predicted as overexpression targets because there are several reactions in which the involved metabolites participate. The gene encoding for the enzyme catalysing the reaction rx1551, *sle33790*, could be used as a non-intuitive overexpression target.

Several of the reactions identified are associated with isoenzymes, so it is crucial to analyse

through RT-PCR which genes are actually being expressed (see section 2.5.5).

All the predicted overexpression targets should be used for metabolic engineering of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34. Also, the overexpression targets can be included as gene targets for improving PKS production identified in similar strains. On the other hand, the gene overexpression targets identified for other strains elsewhere, that were not detected in this study, could also be considered as targets. Such is the case of the overexpression of the branched-chain  $\alpha$ -keto acid dehydrogenase (BCDH) complex that improves actinorhodin production in *S. coelicolor* (Kim et al., 2014).

### **2.5.5 Addressing functionality and genetic redundancy**

The genomes of *Streptomyces* strains usually contains several genes encoding for the same biochemical function (Bentley et al., 2002; Ikeda et al., 2003). This has also been observed for *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 in this work. The study of the essential genes of the central metabolism in *E. coli* (Kim and Copley, 2007) showed that a large number (80 out of 227) were nonessential under the studied conditions. The reason for this is the availability of alternative pathways, isoenzymes, multifunctional enzymes or broad-specific enzymes (Kim and Copley, 2007). The redundancy or metabolic flexibility, allows the cell to use different pathways under specific environmental conditions (Hiltner et al., 2015).

In the GSMs the isoenzymes are associated with a particular pathway. However, it is important to study their regulation to determine their biochemical relevance under different culture conditions. Also, to evaluate their impact in the production of specialised metabolites.

### **2.5.6 The genome scale model of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 would allow experimental design**

The combination of the genes identified as targets of overexpression and knockouts can be used to design strains with specific phenotypes. Also, the model can be applied to identify the formulation of an optimal media for the production of each specialised metabolite. Similarly, the model should be used to study gene deletions that would help in understanding and complementing the biosynthesis pathways that, currently, are incomplete.

## **2.6 Future work**

The next step will be to perform metabolic engineering using the gene deletions or/and overexpression suggested by *iVR1007* that should enhance production of specialised metabolites. In the case that more than one gene is associated to a reaction, RT-PCR will be used to identify the genes that are being expressed. If more than one gene is being expressed, all of them will be deleted/overexpressed. Deletion of a gene through standard techniques is a very tedious work that could take from one to several months. The new technique of CRISPR-Cas9 has been proven to be useful for quick generation of mutants of different species, specifically it has been used to accomplish gene deletion



in *Streptomyces* with high accuracy (Cobb et al., 2014). The CRISPR-Cas9 system optimized to work in *Streptomyces* strains is currently being tested for *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 by co-workers, and if it is successful it will be used to generate the deletion/overexpression of genes suggested in this work.

The model *iVR1007* will be improved by using information of other carbon, nitrogen, phosphorous and sulphur sources, enzymes activities, inclusion of other specialised metabolites and a more comprehensive study of the incomplete pathways.

## 2.7 Conclusions

1. An interface that helps in the reconstruction of GSMs was developed.
2. The first GSM of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34, *iVR1007*, has been constructed and it had 83.7 % of accuracy.
3. The deletion of the genes *sle03600* and *sle21250*, *sle22000* and *sle47020* predicted an increase in chaxalactins production.
4. The chaxamycin production was predicted to be enhanced by the knockout of *sle03600* and *sle39090* due to the indirect increment of malonyl-CoA and AHBA production, respectively.
5. The hybrid PK-NP production was predicted to be incremented by the deletion of *sle03600* and *sle47670*.
6. Thirty-five, 25 and 27 gene overexpression targets were predicted for enhancing the production of chaxamycins, chaxalactins and hybrid PK-NP, respectively, that were not directly related to their biosynthesis.

# Wrapping up: general conclusions and perspectives

The main objective of this thesis was to study the metabolism of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 with focus in specialised metabolite biosynthesis pathways and to find metabolic engineering targets that would increase their production. To accomplish this objective, four specific objectives were defined:

1. Identification of biosynthesis gene clusters of specialised metabolites in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 by genome mining.
2. To study the product of a novel biosynthetic gene cluster *in vivo*.
3. To develop a genome scale model of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 to analyse its metabolism.
4. To identify metabolic engineering targets that would enhance the production of a specialised metabolite, like chaxamycins, in *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34.

In the first chapter of this thesis, the identification of 34 BGCs for specialised metabolites encoded in the chromosome of *S. leeuwenhoekii*, plus the identification of one BGC encoded in the plasmid pSLE2 was presented. The bioinformatic evaluation of these BGCs revealed that twenty-seven were probably involved in the synthesis of new specialised metabolites. The number of BGCs is similar to that found in other *Streptomyces* strains. Several of the BGCs are encoding for polyketides, non-ribosomal peptides or hybrid systems. Specifically, it was studied *in vivo* the product of one lasso-peptide BGC and a hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC.

The lasso-peptide 3 was found in the supernatant of 5 day liquid cultures. The BGC of lasso-peptide 3 was successfully cloned and expressed in the heterologous host *S. coelicolor* M1152. Further analysis of this lasso-peptide allowed to confirmation that it was equal to the chaxapeptin, a recently described lasso-peptide synthesised by *S. leeuwenhoekii* C58.

The study of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC required further efforts. This BGC was bioinformatically compared to the leinamycin BGC, similar characteristics were found in both BGCs, thus the available information of leinamycin biosynthesis together with the fingerprint information

of the PKS/NRPS domains of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS biosynthetic genes was used to predict the base structure of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC product. The predicted structure did not include the action of post-synthesis modification genes, such as *sle09470* that encodes for a chlorinating enzyme.

Moreover, several strains with modification to the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC were developed. For example, in the strain *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1601, the key biosynthetic gene *sle09500* encoding for the *trans*-AT domain was deleted. Strains that lack post-modification genes were also developed, such as the gene *sle09470*. The deletion or overexpression of regulatory genes was addressed. The deletion of chaxamycins BGC was done in order to increase the pool of precursors available for the biosynthesis of specialised metabolites obtaining the strain *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614. In addition to the deletion of the chaxamycin BGC it was deleted the regulatory gene *sle09560* (strain M1619). On the other hand, the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC was cloned in the heterologous hosts *S. coelicolor* M1152, *S. coelicolor* M1154 and *S. albus* J1074.

Liquid cultures in seed and production media were performed for the different strains developed in this work. The supernatant and mycelium extract samples during the cultures were analysed by HPLC MS/MS. Also, the antibiotic activity of the samples was evaluated in bioassays against the bacteria *B. subtilis*.

Metabolite profile comparison of samples analysed by HPLC MS/MS was performed. Compounds with halogenated pattern were identified, however they were unlikely to be product of the studied BGC since they were not unique to *S. leeuwenhoekii* strains. An ion  $m/z$  611.53  $[M + H]^+$  that does not have a chlorinated pattern was identified as a possible product of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC since it was only detected in samples of *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 and *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1619, and with more intensity in the latter. The deletion of the biosynthetic gene *sle09500* in the strain *S. leeuwenhoekii* M1614 and M1619 would show if the detected ion is a product of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC. On the other hand, for detection of a chlorinated product it would be necessary to use ICP-MS and/or to overexpress the halogenating enzyme (*sle09470*) in the mentioned strains.

In addition, the overexpression of *sle09570* (efflux pump) could be performed in order to evaluate if it is associated to the transport of the hybrid PK-NP and therefore if it would improve its production.

In the samples from taken from the heterologous hosts cultures containing the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC it was not possible to detect a differential peak through metabolite profile comparison. However, it could be considered to perform the same deletions/overexpression studied in the native strain in order to accomplish the heterologous expression.

In the second chapter of this thesis, the development of the first GSM of *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 was described. The GSM, designated *iVR1007*, was constructed with the aid of a python based interface. The interface, GeMRA, allows retrieval of information from KEGG database, construct the GSM and performance of flux balance simulations, among other things. This tool could be

adapted to the construction of other GSMs and is user-friendly.

Experimental information of growth in different carbon, nitrogen and phosphorous sources was used to validate the model *iVR1007*. The model showed 83.7 % of accuracy. The discrepancies between the model predictions and experimental data was attributed to errors, inconsistencies or missing constrains, such as transcriptional regulatory constraints. For allowing the model to use some carbon/nitrogen sources it was necessary to include gap reactions, further studies are required to understand the pathways that allowed the uses of those carbon/nitrogen sources experimentally.

Metabolic engineering targets for increasing the production of specialised metabolites were predicted using the model *iVR1007*. The production of chaxalactins was predicted to be incremented by the deletion of the genes *sle03600* and *sle21250*, *sle22000* and *sle47020*. The deletion of those genes prevent the consumption of acetyl-CoA in reactions that are not associated to the specialised metabolites biosynthesis, therefore increasing the acetyl-CoA pool. The more availability of acetyl-CoA allows production of more malonyl-CoA, an important building block of specialised metabolites biosynthesis.

The chaxamycins production was predicted to be enhanced by the deletion of *sle03600* and *sle39090* due to the indirect increment of malonyl-CoA and AHBA production, respectively. Further improvement was predicted with the additional deletion of the genes *sle29000*, *sle29010*, and *sle56410* associated to the reaction rx1231.

The hybrid PK-NP production was predicted to be increased by the deletion of *sle03600* and *sle47670*, the later deletion diminished the production of (S)-methylmalonyl-CoA promoting the production of specialised metabolites that not require that metabolite as building block, as the hybrid PK-NP. This gene deletion could be performed in addition to the previous modifications done to *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 WT. Also, the targets predicted for overexpression by the model should be considered.

Gene targets for overexpression were found for each of the analysed specialised metabolites. Specifically, 35, 25 and 27 overexpression targets were predicted for enhancing the production of chaxamycins, chaxalactins, and hybrid PK-NP, respectively. These targets were not directly related to their biosynthesis. The majority of them correspond to new overexpression targets, although homologous genes to previously described overexpression targets for increasing other polyketides biosynthesis were also found, as the genes associated with the conversion of acetyl-CoA to malonyl-CoA in the reactions rx0404 and rx0405.

The metabolic engineering modifications suggested by the GSM predictions for enhancing the specialised metabolite production should be performed in a *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 strain lacking the BGC of the not wanted metabolites. Therefore, the modifications would redirect the fluxes to the production of the desired specialised metabolites and there will be more availability of precursors for its biosynthesis.

# Bibliography

- Alam, M. T., Merlo, M. E., Takano, E., and Breitling, R. (2010). Genome-based phylogenetic analysis of *Streptomyces* and its relatives. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution*, 54:763–772.
- Alt, S. and Wilkinson, B. (2015). Biosynthesis of the Novel Macrolide Antibiotic Anthracimycin. *ACS Chemical Biology*, 10:2468–2479.
- Alting-Mees, M. and Short, J. (1989). pBluescript II: gene mapping vectors. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 17:9494.
- Aziz, R. K., Bartels, D., Best, A. A., DeJongh, M., Disz, T., Edwards, R. A., Formsma, K., Gerdes, S., Glass, E. M., Kubal, M., et al. (2008). The RAST Server: rapid annotations using subsystems technology. *BMC Genomics*, 9:75.
- Baranašić, D., Zucko, J., Diminic, J., Gacesa, R., Long, P. F., Cullum, J., Hranueli, D., and Starcevic, A. (2014). Predicting substrate specificity of adenylation domains of nonribosomal peptide synthetases and other protein properties by latent semantic indexing. *Journal of Industrial Microbiology & Biotechnology*, 41:461–467.
- Barona-Gómez, F., Wong, U., Giannakopoulos, A. E., Derrick, P. J., and Challis, G. L. (2004). Identification of a cluster of genes that directs desferrioxamine biosynthesis in *Streptomyces coelicolor* M145. *Journal of the American Chemical Society*, 126:16282–16283.
- Baumeister, R., Helbl, V., and Hillen, W. (1992). Contacts between Tet repressor and tet operator revealed by new recognition specificities of single amino acid replacement mutants. *Journal of molecular biology*, 226:1257–1270.
- Bentley, S., Chater, K., Cerdeno-Tarraga, A.-M., Challis, G., Thomson, N., James, K., Harris, D., Quail, M., Kieser, H., Harper, D., et al. (2002). Complete genome sequence of the model actinomycete *Streptomyces coelicolor* A3 (2). *Nature*, 417:141–147.
- Bergmann, S., Schümann, J., Scherlach, K., Lange, C., Brakhage, A. A., and Hertweck, C. (2007). Genomics-driven discovery of PKS-NRPS hybrid metabolites from *Aspergillus nidulans*. *Nature Chemical Biology*, 3:213–217.
- Bibb, M. J. (2005). Regulation of secondary metabolism in streptomycetes. *Current Opinion in Microbiology*, 8:208–215.

- Blin, K., Medema, M. H., Kazempour, D., Fischbach, M. A., Breitling, R., Takano, E., and Weber, T. (2013). antiSMASH 2.0—a versatile platform for genome mining of secondary metabolite producers. *Nucleic Acids Research*, page gkt449.
- Blum, R. H., Carter, S. K., and Agre, K. (1973). A clinical review of bleomycin—a new antineoplastic agent. *Cancer*, 31:903–914.
- Bode, H. B., Bethe, B., Höfs, R., and Zeeck, A. (2002). Big effects from small changes: possible ways to explore nature’s chemical diversity. *ChemBioChem*, 3:619–627.
- Borodina, I., Krabben, P., and Nielsen, J. (2005). Genome-scale analysis of *Streptomyces coelicolor* A3 (2) metabolism. *Genome Research*, 15:820–829.
- Bu, X., Wang, T., and Hall, G. (2003). Determination of halogens in organic compounds by high resolution inductively coupled plasma mass spectrometry (HR-ICP-MS). *Journal of Analytical Atomic Spectrometry*, 18:1443–1451.
- Bursy, J., Kuhlmann, A. U., Pittelkow, M., Hartmann, H., Jebbar, M., Pierik, A. J., and Bremer, E. (2008). Synthesis and uptake of the compatible solutes ectoine and 5-hydroxyectoine by *Streptomyces coelicolor* A3 (2) in response to salt and heat stresses. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 74:7286–7296.
- Busarakam, K. (2014). *Novel Actinobacterial Diversity in Arid Atacama Desert Soils as a Source of New Drug Leads*. PhD thesis, Newcastle University.
- Busarakam, K., Bull, A. T., Girard, G., Labeda, D. P., van Wezel, G. P., and Goodfellow, M. (2014). *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* sp. nov., the producer of chaxalactins and chaxamycins, forms a distinct branch in *Streptomyces* gene trees. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek*, 105:849–861.
- Caffrey, P. (2003). Conserved amino acid residues correlating with ketoreductase stereospecificity in modular polyketide synthases. *ChemBioChem*, 4:654–657.
- Calderone, C. T. (2008). Isoprenoid-like alkylations in polyketide biosynthesis. *Natural Product Reports*, 25:845–853.
- Campodonico, M. A., Andrews, B. A., Asenjo, J. A., Palsson, B. O., and Feist, A. M. (2014). Generation of an atlas for commodity chemical production in *Escherichia coli* and a novel pathway prediction algorithm, GEM-Path. *Metabolic Engineering*, 25:140–158.
- Campodonico, M. A., Vaisman, D., Castro, J. F., Razmilic, V., Mercado, F., Andrews, B. A., Feist, A. M., and Asenjo, J. A. (2016). *Acidithiobacillus ferrooxidans*’s comprehensive model driven analysis of the electron transfer metabolism and synthetic strain design for biomining applications. *Metabolic Engineering Communications*, 3:84–96.
- Castro, J. F. (2015). *Identification of the chaxamycin and chaxalactin biosynthesis genes through genome mining of Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii C34 and heterologous production of chaxamycins in Streptomyces coelicolor M1152*. PhD thesis, University Of Chile.
- Castro, J. F., Razmilic, V., Gomez-Escribano, J. P., Andrews, B., Asenjo, J. A., and Bibb, M. J. (2015). Identification and heterologous expression of the chaxamycin biosynthesis gene cluster from *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii*. *Applied and environmental microbiology*, 81:5820–5831.

- Challis, G. L. (2008a). Genome mining for novel natural product discovery. *Journal of Medicinal Chemistry*, 51:2618–2628.
- Challis, G. L. (2008b). Mining microbial genomes for new natural products and biosynthetic pathways. *Microbiology*, 154:1555–1569.
- Challis, G. L. and Naismith, J. H. (2004). Structural aspects of non-ribosomal peptide biosynthesis. *Current Opinion in Structural Biology*, 14:748–756.
- Cheng, Y.-Q., Tang, G.-L., and Shen, B. (2002). Identification and localization of the gene cluster encoding biosynthesis of the antitumor macrolactam leinamycin in *Streptomyces atroolivaceus* S-140. *Journal of Bacteriology*, 184:7013–7024.
- Cheng, Y.-Q., Tang, G.-L., and Shen, B. (2003). Type I polyketide synthase requiring a discrete acyltransferase for polyketide biosynthesis. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 100:3149–3154.
- Choi, H. S., Lee, S. Y., Kim, T. Y., and Woo, H. M. (2010). *In silico* identification of gene amplification targets for improvement of lycopene production. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 76:3097–3105.
- Chooi, Y.-H., Fang, J., Liu, H., Filler, S. G., Wang, P., and Tang, Y. (2013). Genome mining of a prenylated and immunosuppressive polyketide from pathogenic fungi. *Organic letters*, 15(4):780–783.
- Cobb, R. E., Wang, Y., and Zhao, H. (2014). High-efficiency multiplex genome editing of *Streptomyces* sp.cies using an engineered CRISPR/Cas system. *ACS Synthetic Biology*, 4:723–728.
- Cokelaer, T., Pultz, D., Harder, L. M., Serra-Musach, J., and Saez-Rodriguez, J. (2013). BioServices: a common Python package to access biological Web Services programmatically. *Bioinformatics*, 29:3241–3242.
- Contador, C., Rodríguez, V., Andrews, B., and Asenjo, J. (2015). Genome-scale reconstruction of *Salinispora tropica* CNB-440 metabolism to study strain-specific adaptation. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek*, 108:1075–1090.
- Cragg, G. and Newman, D. (2009). Nature: a vital source of leads for anticancer drug development. *Phytochemistry Reviews*, 8:313–331.
- Davies, J. and Davies, D. (2010). Origins and evolution of antibiotic resistance. *Microbiology and Molecular Biology Reviews*, 74:417–433.
- Demain, A. (1999). Pharmaceutically active secondary metabolites of microorganisms. *Applied Microbiology and Biotechnology*, 52:455–463.
- Demain, A. L. and Fang, A. (2000). The natural functions of secondary metabolites. In *History of Modern Biotechnology I*, pages 1–39. Springer.
- Devoid, S., Overbeek, R., DeJongh, M., Vonstein, V., Best, A. A., and Henry, C. (2013). Automated genome annotation and metabolic model reconstruction in the SEED and Model SEED. *Systems Metabolic Engineering: Methods and Protocols*, pages 17–45.

- D’Huys, P.-J., Lule, I., Vercammen, D., Anné, J., Van Impe, J. F., and Bernaerts, K. (2012). Genome-scale metabolic flux analysis of *Streptomyces lividans* growing on a complex medium. *Journal of Biotechnology*, 161:1–13.
- Djinni, I., Defant, A., Kecha, M., and Mancini, I. (2014). Metabolite profile of marine-derived endophytic *Streptomyces sundarbansensis* WR1L1S8 by liquid chromatography–mass spectrometry and evaluation of culture conditions on antibacterial activity and mycelial growth. *Journal of applied microbiology*, 116:39–50.
- Du, L., Sánchez, C., and Shen, B. (2001). Hybrid peptide–polyketide natural products: biosynthesis and prospects toward engineering novel molecules. *Metabolic Engineering*, 3:78–95.
- Ebrahim, A., Lerman, J. A., Palsson, B. O., and Hyduke, D. R. (2013). COBRApy: constraints-based reconstruction and analysis for python. *BMC Systems Biology*, 7:74.
- El-Sayed, A. K., Hothersall, J., Cooper, S. M., Stephens, E., Simpson, T. J., and Thomas, C. M. (2003). Characterization of the mupirocin biosynthesis gene cluster from *Pseudomonas fluorescens* NCIMB 10586. *Chemistry & Biology*, 10:419–430.
- Elsayed, S. S., Trusch, F., Deng, H., Raab, A., Prokes, I., Busarakam, K., Asenjo, J. A., Andrews, B. A., Van West, P., Bull, A. T., et al. (2015). Chaxapeptin, a lasso peptide from extremotolerant *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* strain C58 from the hyperarid Atacama desert. *The Journal of Organic Chemistry*, 80:10252–10260.
- Finking, R. and Marahiel, M. A. (2004). Biosynthesis of nonribosomal peptides 1. *Annual Review of Microbiology*, 58:453–488.
- Flamholz, A., Noor, E., Bar-Even, A., and Milo, R. (2011). eQuilibrator—the biochemical thermodynamics calculator. *Nucleic Acids Research*, page gkr874.
- Fleming, A. (1929). On the antibacterial action of cultures of a penicillium, with special reference to their use in the isolation of *B. influenzae*. *British Journal of Experimental Pathology*, 10:226.
- Frisvad, J. C. (1987). High-performance liquid chromatographic determination of profiles of mycotoxins and other secondary metabolites. *Journal of Chromatography A*, 392:333–347.
- Gates, K. S. (2000). Mechanisms of DNA damage by leinamycin. *Chemical Research in Toxicology*, 13:953–956.
- Gomez-Escribano, J. P. and Bibb, M. J. (2011). Engineering *Streptomyces coelicolor* for heterologous expression of secondary metabolite gene clusters. *Microbial Biotechnology*, 4:207–215.
- Gomez-Escribano, J. P. and Bibb, M. J. (2014). Heterologous expression of natural product biosynthetic gene clusters in *Streptomyces coelicolor*: from genome mining to manipulation of biosynthetic pathways. *Journal of industrial microbiology & biotechnology*, 41:425–431.
- Gomez-Escribano, J. P., Castro, J. F., Razmilic, V., Chandra, G., Andrews, B., Asenjo, J. A., and Bibb, M. J. (2015). The *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii* genome: de novo sequencing and assembly in single contigs of the chromosome, circular plasmid pSLE1 and linear plasmid pSLE2. *BMC Genomics*, 16:485.



- Gribble, G. W. (2004). Natural organohalogens: a new frontier for medicinal agents? *Journal of Chemical Education*, 81:1441.
- Gross, H. (2007). Strategies to unravel the function of orphan biosynthesis pathways: recent examples and future prospects. *Applied Microbiology and Biotechnology*, 75:267–277.
- Günter, K., Toupet, C., and Schupp, T. (1993). Characterization of an iron-regulated promoter involved in desferrioxamine B synthesis in *Streptomyces pilosus*: repressor-binding site and homology to the diphtheria toxin gene promoter. *Journal of Bacteriology*, 175:3295–3302.
- Haines, A. S., Dong, X., Song, Z., Farmer, R., Williams, C., Hothersall, J., Płoskoń, E., Wattanamorn, P., Stephens, E. R., Yamada, E., et al. (2013). A conserved motif flags acyl carrier proteins for  $\beta$ -branching in polyketide synthesis. *Nature Chemical Biology*, 9:685–692.
- Hanahan, D. (1983). Studies on transformation of *Escherichia coli* with plasmids. *Journal of Molecular Biology*, 166:557–580.
- Hara, M., Saitoh, Y., and Nakano, H. (1990). DNA strand scission by the novel antitumor antibiotic leinamycin. *Biochemistry*, 29:5676–5681.
- Hara, M., Takahashi, I., Yoshida, M., Asano, K., Kawamoto, I., Morimoto, M., and Nakano, H. (1989). DC 107, a novel antitumor antibiotic produced by a *Streptomyces* sp. *The Journal of Antibiotics*, 42:333–335.
- Harris, C. M., Kannan, R., Kopecka, H., and Harris, T. M. (1985). The role of the chlorine substituents in the antibiotic vancomycin: preparation and characterization of mono- and didechlorovancomycin. *Journal of the American Chemical Society*, 107:6652–6658.
- Helfrich, E. J. and Piel, J. (2016). Biosynthesis of polyketides by *trans*-AT polyketide synthases. *Natural product reports*, 33:231–316.
- Herrgård, M. J., Lee, B.-S., Portnoy, V., and Palsson, B. Ø. (2006). Integrated analysis of regulatory and metabolic networks reveals novel regulatory mechanisms in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Genome research*, 16:627–635.
- Hiltner, J. K., Hunter, I. S., and Hoskisson, P. A. (2015). Chapter Four-Tailoring specialized metabolite production in *Streptomyces*. *Advances in Applied Microbiology*, 91:237–255.
- Hobbs, G., Frazer, C. M., Gardner, D. C., Cullum, J. A., and Oliver, S. G. (1989). Dispersed growth of *Streptomyces* in liquid culture. *Applied Microbiology and Biotechnology*, 31:272–277.
- Hong, H.-J., Hutchings, M. I., Hill, L. M., and Buttner, M. J. (2005). The role of the novel Fem protein VanK in vancomycin resistance in *Streptomyces coelicolor*. *Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 280:13055–13061.
- Hopwood, D. A. (2007). How do antibiotic-producing bacteria ensure their self-resistance before antibiotic biosynthesis incapacitates them? *Molecular microbiology*, 63:937–940.
- Huang, D., Li, S., Xia, M., Wen, J., and Jia, X. (2013). Genome-scale metabolic network guided engineering of *Streptomyces tsukubaensis* for FK506 production improvement. *Microbial Cell Factories*, 12:1.

- Hyatt, D., Chen, G.-L., LoCascio, P. F., Land, M. L., Larimer, F. W., and Hauser, L. J. (2010). Prodigal: prokaryotic gene recognition and translation initiation site identification. *BMC Bioinformatics*, 11:1.
- Ikeda, H., Ishikawa, J., Hanamoto, A., Shinose, M., Kikuchi, H., Shiba, T., Sakaki, Y., Hattori, M., and Ōmura, S. (2003). Complete genome sequence and comparative analysis of the industrial microorganism *Streptomyces avermitilis*. *Nature Biotechnology*, 21:526–531.
- Ikeda, H., Shin-ya, K., and Omura, S. (2014). Genome mining of the *Streptomyces avermitilis* genome and development of genome-minimized hosts for heterologous expression of biosynthetic gene clusters. *Journal of Industrial Microbiology & Biotechnology*, 41:233–250.
- Ingraham, J. L., Maaløe, O., Neidhardt, F. C., et al. (1983). *Growth of the bacterial cell*. Sinauer, Sunderland, MA.
- Inokoshi, J., Matsuhama, M., Miyake, M., Ikeda, H., and Tomoda, H. (2012). Molecular cloning of the gene cluster for lariatins biosynthesis of *Rhodococcus jostii* K01-B0171. *Applied Microbiology and Biotechnology*, 95:451–460.
- Jankowitsch, F., Schwarz, J., Rückert, C., Gust, B., Szczepanowski, R., Blom, J., Pelzer, S., Kalinowski, J., and Mack, M. (2012). Genome sequence of the bacterium *Streptomyces davawensis* JCM 4913 and heterologous production of the unique antibiotic roseoflavin. *Journal of Bacteriology*, 194:6818–6827.
- Joyce, A. R., Reed, J. L., White, A., Edwards, R., Osterman, A., Baba, T., Mori, H., Lesely, S. A., Palsson, B. Ø., and Agarwalla, S. (2006). Experimental and computational assessment of conditionally essential genes in *Escherichia coli*. *Journal of Bacteriology*, 188:8259–8271.
- Kanehisa, M. and Goto, S. (2000). KEGG: Kyoto encyclopedia of genes and genomes. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 28:27–30.
- Kanehisa, M., Goto, S., Sato, Y., Kawashima, M., Furumichi, M., and Tanabe, M. (2014). Data, information, knowledge and principle: back to metabolism in KEGG. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 42:D199–D205.
- Keatinge-Clay, A. T. (2012). The structures of type I polyketide synthases. *Natural Product Reports*, 29:1050–1073.
- Kersten, W. and Kersten, H. (1965). The binding of daunomycin, cinerubin and chromomycin A3 to nucleic acids. *Biochemische Zeitschrift*, 341:174.
- Kieser, T., Bibb, M., Buttner, M., Chater, K., and Hopwood, D. (2000). *Practical Streptomyces manual*. The John Innes Foundation, Norwich, UK, second edition.
- Kim, H. B., Smith, C. P., Micklefield, J., and Mavituna, F. (2004). Metabolic flux analysis for calcium dependent antibiotic (CDA) production in *Streptomyces coelicolor*. *Metabolic Engineering*, 6:313–325.
- Kim, J. and Copley, S. D. (2007). Why metabolic enzymes are essential or nonessential for growth of *Escherichia coli* K12 on glucose. *Biochemistry*, 46:12501–12511.

- Kim, M., Sang Yi, J., Kim, J., Kim, J.-N., Kim, M. W., and Kim, B.-G. (2014). Reconstruction of a high-quality metabolic model enables the identification of gene overexpression targets for enhanced antibiotic production in *Streptomyces coelicolor* A3 (2). *Biotechnology Journal*, 9:1185–1194.
- Kim, T. Y., Sohn, S. B., Kim, Y. B., Kim, W. J., and Lee, S. Y. (2012). Recent advances in reconstruction and applications of genome-scale metabolic models. *Current Opinion in Biotechnology*, 23:617–623.
- King, Z. A., Dräger, A., Ebrahim, A., Sonnenschein, N., Lewis, N. E., and Palsson, B. O. (2015). Escher: a web application for building, sharing, and embedding data-rich visualizations of biological pathways. *PLoS Comput Biol*, 11:e1004321.
- Kobayashi, J. and Ishibashi, M. (1993). Bioactive metabolites of symbiotic marine microorganisms. *Chemical Reviews*, 93:1753–1769.
- Laureti, L., Song, L., Huang, S., Corre, C., Leblond, P., Challis, G. L., and Aigle, B. (2011). Identification of a bioactive 51-membered macrolide complex by activation of a silent polyketide synthase in *Streptomyces ambofaciens*. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 108:6258–6263.
- Lautru, S., Deeth, R. J., Bailey, L. M., and Challis, G. L. (2005). Discovery of a new peptide natural product by *Streptomyces coelicolor* genome mining. *Nature Chemical Biology*, 1:265–269.
- Lin, X., Hopson, R., and Cane, D. E. (2006). Genome mining in *Streptomyces coelicolor*: molecular cloning and characterization of a new sesquiterpene synthase. *Journal of the American Chemical Society*, 128:6022–6023.
- Liu, T., Huang, Y., and Shen, B. (2009). Bifunctional acyltransferase/decarboxylase LnmK as the missing link for  $\beta$ -alkylation in polyketide biosynthesis. *Journal of the American Chemical Society*, 131:6900–6901.
- Lohman, J. R., Bingman, C. A., Phillips Jr, G. N., and Shen, B. (2013). Structure of the bifunctional acyltransferase/decarboxylase LnmK from the leinamycin biosynthetic pathway revealing novel activity for a double-hot-dog fold. *Biochemistry*, 52:902–911.
- Ma, M., Lohman, J. R., Liu, T., and Shen, B. (2015). C-S bond cleavage by a polyketide synthase domain. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 112:10359–10364.
- Maharjan, S., Koju, D., Lee, H. C., Yoo, J. C., and Sohng, J. K. (2012). Metabolic engineering of *Nocardia* sp. CS682 for enhanced production of nargenicin A1. *Applied Biochemistry and Biotechnology*, 166:805–817.
- Maharjan, S., Park, J. W., Yoon, Y. J., Lee, H. C., and Sohng, J. K. (2010). Metabolic engineering of *Streptomyces venezuelae* for malonyl-CoA biosynthesis to enhance heterologous production of polyketides. *Biotechnology Letters*, 32:277–282.
- Maksimov, M. O., Pelczer, I., and Link, A. J. (2012). Precursor-centric genome-mining approach for lasso peptide discovery. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 109:15223–15228.

- Marahiel, M. and Essen, L.-O. (2009). Nonribosomal peptide synthetases: mechanistic and structural aspects of essential domains. *Methods in Enzymology*, 458:337–351.
- Marchler-Bauer, A., Anderson, J. B., Chitsaz, F., Derbyshire, M. K., DeWeese-Scott, C., Fong, J. H., Geer, L. Y., Geer, R. C., Gonzales, N. R., Gwadz, M., et al. (2009). CDD: specific functional annotation with the Conserved Domain Database. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 37:D205–D210.
- Marchler-Bauer, A. and Bryant, S. H. (2004). CD-Search: protein domain annotations on the fly. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 32:W327–W331.
- Marchler-Bauer, A., Derbyshire, M. K., Gonzales, N. R., Lu, S., Chitsaz, F., Geer, L. Y., Geer, R. C., He, J., Gwadz, M., Hurwitz, D. I., et al. (2014). CDD: NCBI’s conserved domain database. *Nucleic Acids Research*, page gku1221.
- Marchler-Bauer, A., Lu, S., Anderson, J. B., Chitsaz, F., Derbyshire, M. K., DeWeese-Scott, C., Fong, J. H., Geer, L. Y., Geer, R. C., Gonzales, N. R., et al. (2011). CDD: a Conserved Domain Database for the functional annotation of proteins. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 39:D225–D229.
- Margesin, R. and Schinner, F. (2001). Potential of halotolerant and halophilic microorganisms for biotechnology. *Extremophiles*, 5:73–83.
- McMurry, J. and Begley, T. P. (2005). *The organic chemistry of biological pathways*. Roberts and Company Publishers.
- Medema, M. H., Blin, K., Cimermancic, P., de Jager, V., Zakrzewski, P., Fischbach, M. A., Weber, T., Takano, E., and Breitling, R. (2011a). antiSMASH: rapid identification, annotation and analysis of secondary metabolite biosynthesis gene clusters in bacterial and fungal genome sequences. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 39:W339–W346.
- Medema, M. H., Breitling, R., and Takano, E. (2011b). Synthetic biology in *Streptomyces* bacteria. *Methods Enzymol*, 497:485–502.
- Medema, M. H., Trefzer, A., Kovalchuk, A., van den Berg, M., Müller, U., Heijne, W., Wu, L., Alam, M. T., Ronning, C. M., Nierman, W. C., et al. (2010). The sequence of a 1.8-Mb bacterial linear plasmid reveals a rich evolutionary reservoir of secondary metabolic pathways. *Genome Biology and Evolution*, 2:212–224.
- Menéndez, N., Nur-e Alam, M., Braña, A. F., Rohr, J., Salas, J. A., and Méndez, C. (2004). Biosynthesis of the antitumor chromomycin A 3 in *Streptomyces griseus*: analysis of the gene cluster and rational design of novel chromomycin analogs. *Chemistry & Biology*, 11:21–32.
- Muth, G., Nußbaumer, B., Wohlleben, W., and Pühler, A. (1989). A vector system with temperature-sensitive replication for gene disruption and mutational cloning in streptomycetes. *Molecular and General Genetics MGG*, 219:341–348.
- Nguyen, T., Ishida, K., Jenke-Kodama, H., Dittmann, E., Gurgui, C., Hochmuth, T., Taudien, S., Platzer, M., Hertweck, C., and Piel, J. (2008). Exploiting the mosaic structure of transacyltransferase polyketide synthases for natural product discovery and pathway dissection. *Nature Biotechnology*, 26:225–233.

- Oh, Y.-K., Palsson, B. O., Park, S. M., Schilling, C. H., and Mahadevan, R. (2007). Genome-scale reconstruction of metabolic network in *Bacillus subtilis* based on high-throughput phenotyping and gene essentiality data. *Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 282(39):28791–28799.
- Ohnishi, Y., Ishikawa, J., Hara, H., Suzuki, H., Ikenoya, M., Ikeda, H., Yamashita, A., Hattori, M., and Horinouchi, S. (2008). Genome sequence of the streptomycin-producing microorganism *Streptomyces griseus* IFO 13350. *Journal of Bacteriology*, 190:4050–4060.
- Okoro, C. K., Brown, R., Jones, A. L., Andrews, B. A., Asenjo, J. A., Goodfellow, M., and Bull, A. T. (2009). Diversity of culturable actinomycetes in hyper-arid soils of the Atacama Desert, Chile. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek*, 95:121–133.
- Olano, C., Lombó, F., Méndez, C., and Salas, J. A. (2008). Improving production of bioactive secondary metabolites in actinomycetes by metabolic engineering. *Metabolic engineering*, 10:281–292.
- Ōmura, S., Ikeda, H., Ishikawa, J., Hanamoto, A., Takahashi, C., Shinose, M., Takahashi, Y., Horikawa, H., Nakazawa, H., Osonoe, T., et al. (2001). Genome sequence of an industrial microorganism *Streptomyces avermitilis*: deducing the ability of producing secondary metabolites. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 98:12215–12220.
- Orth, J. D., Conrad, T. M., Na, J., Lerman, J. A., Nam, H., Feist, A. M., and Palsson, B. Ø. (2011). A comprehensive genome-scale reconstruction of *Escherichia coli* metabolism—2011. *Molecular Systems Biology*, 7:535.
- Orth, J. D., Thiele, I., and Palsson, B. Ø. (2010). What is flux balance analysis? *Nature Biotechnology*, 28:245–248.
- Overbeek, R., Olson, R., Pusch, G. D., Olsen, G. J., Davis, J. J., Disz, T., Edwards, R. A., Gerdes, S., Parrello, B., Shukla, M., et al. (2014). The SEED and the Rapid Annotation of microbial genomes using Subsystems Technology (RAST). *Nucleic Acids Research*, 42:D206–D214.
- Palaniappan, N., Ayers, S., Gupta, S., Habib, E.-S., and Reynolds, K. A. (2006). Production of hygromycin A analogs in *Streptomyces hygroscopicus* NRRL 2388 through identification and manipulation of the biosynthetic gene cluster. *Chemistry & Biology*, 13:753–764.
- Pan, S. J., Rajniak, J., Cheung, W. L., and Link, A. J. (2012). Construction of a single polypeptide that matures and exports the lasso peptide microcin J25. *ChemBioChem*, 13:367–370.
- Patnaik, R. and Liao, J. C. (1994). Engineering of *Escherichia coli* central metabolism for aromatic metabolite production with near theoretical yield. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 60:3903–3908.
- Pearson, L. A., Hisbergues, M., Börner, T., Dittmann, E., and Neilan, B. A. (2004). Inactivation of an ABC transporter gene, *mcyH*, results in loss of microcystin production in the cyanobacterium *Microcystis aeruginosa* PCC 7806. *Applied and environmental microbiology*, 70:6370–6378.
- Peters, P., Galinski, E., and Trüper, H. (1990). The biosynthesis of ectoine. *FEMS Microbiology Letters*, 71:157–162.
- Piel, J. (2010). Biosynthesis of polyketides by *trans*-AT polyketide synthases. *Natural Product Reports*, 27:996–1047.

- Pluskal, T., Castillo, S., Villar-Briones, A., and Orešič, M. (2010). MZmine 2: modular framework for processing, visualizing, and analyzing mass spectrometry-based molecular profile data. *BMC Bioinformatics*, 11:1.
- Pridham, T. and Gottlieb, D. (1948). The utilization of carbon compounds by some Actinomycetales as an aid for species determination. *Journal of Bacteriology*, 56:107.
- Ramos, J. L., Martínez-Bueno, M., Molina-Henares, A. J., Terán, W., Watanabe, K., Zhang, X., Gallegos, M. T., Brennan, R., and Tobes, R. (2005). The TetR family of transcriptional repressors. *Microbiology and Molecular Biology Reviews*, 69:326–356.
- Rateb, M. E., Houssen, W. E., Arnold, M., Abdelrahman, M. H., Deng, H., Harrison, W. T., Okoro, C. K., Asenjo, J. A., Andrews, B. A., Ferguson, G., et al. (2011a). Chaxamycins A–D, bioactive ansamycins from a hyper-arid desert *Streptomyces* sp. *Journal of Natural Products*, 74:1491–1499.
- Rateb, M. E., Houssen, W. E., Harrison, W. T., Deng, H., Okoro, C. K., Asenjo, J. A., Andrews, B. A., Bull, A. T., Goodfellow, M., Ebel, R., et al. (2011b). Diverse metabolic profiles of a *Streptomyces* strain isolated from a hyper-arid environment. *Journal of Natural Products*, 74:1965–1971.
- Rausch, C., Weber, T., Kohlbacher, O., Wohlleben, W., and Huson, D. H. (2005). Specificity prediction of adenylation domains in nonribosomal peptide synthetases (NRPS) using transductive support vector machines (TSVMs). *Nucleic Acids Research*, 33:5799–5808.
- Ren, Q., Chen, K., and Paulsen, I. T. (2007). TransportDB: a comprehensive database resource for cytoplasmic membrane transport systems and outer membrane channels. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 35:D274–D279.
- Rodríguez-García, A., Santamarta, I., Pérez-Redondo, R., Martín, J. F., and Liras, P. (2006). Characterization of a two-gene operon epeRA involved in multidrug resistance in *Streptomyces clavuligerus*. *Research in Microbiology*, 157:559–568.
- Röttig, M., Medema, M. H., Blin, K., Weber, T., Rausch, C., and Kohlbacher, O. (2011). NRP-Spredictor2—a web server for predicting NRPS adenylation domain specificity. *Nucleic Acids Research*, page gkr323.
- Roullier, C., Guitton, Y., Valery, M., Amand, S., Prado, S., Robiou du Pont, T., Grovel, O., and Pouchus, Y. F. (2016). Automated detection of natural halogenated compounds from LC-MS profiles—Application to the isolation of bioactive chlorinated compounds from marine-derived fungi. *Analytical Chemistry*, 88:9143–9150.
- Ryu, Y.-G., Butler, M. J., Chater, K. F., and Lee, K. J. (2006). Engineering of primary carbohydrate metabolism for increased production of actinorhodin in *Streptomyces coelicolor*. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 72:7132–7139.
- Sambrook, J., Fritsch, E. F., Maniatis, T., et al. (1989). *Molecular cloning*, volume 2. Cold spring harbor laboratory press New York.
- Sanger, F. and Coulson, A. R. (1975). A rapid method for determining sequences in DNA by primed synthesis with DNA polymerase. *Journal of Molecular Biology*, 94:441–448.

- Schupp, T., Toupet, C., and Divers, M. (1988). Cloning and expression of two genes of *Streptomyces pilosus* involved in the biosynthesis of the siderophore desferrioxamine B. *Gene*, 64:179–188.
- Segre, D., Vitkup, D., and Church, G. M. (2002). Analysis of optimality in natural and perturbed metabolic networks. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 99:15112–15117.
- Shao, Z. H., Ren, S. X., Liu, X. Q., Xu, J., Yan, H., Zhao, G. P., and Wang, J. (2015). A preliminary study of the mechanism of nitrate-stimulated remarkable increase of rifamycin production in *Amycolatopsis mediterranei* U32 by RNA-seq. *Microbial cell factories*, 14:1.
- Shen, B. (2003). Polyketide biosynthesis beyond the type I, II and III polyketide synthase paradigms. *Current Opinion in Chemical Biology*, 7:285–295.
- Shima, J., Hesketh, A., Okamoto, S., Kawamoto, S., and Ochi, K. (1996). Induction of actinorhodin production by rpsL (encoding ribosomal protein S12) mutations that confer streptomycin resistance in *Streptomyces lividans* and *Streptomyces coelicolor* A3 (2). *Journal of Bacteriology*, 178:7276–7284.
- Shirling, E. t. and Gottlieb, D. (1966). Methods for characterization of *Streptomyces* sp.cies1. *International Journal of Systematic and Evolutionary Microbiology*, 16:313–340.
- Singh, S. B. and Barrett, J. F. (2006). Empirical antibacterial drug discovery—foundation in natural products. *Biochemical Pharmacology*, 71:1006–1015.
- Skoblilova, N., Zakharova, O., Suetin, S., Naumova, I., and Agre, N. (1982). Cell wall composition of *Streptomyces roseoflavus* var. roseofungini and its *Nocardia*-like variant. *Mikrobiologiya*, 52:597–604.
- Stachelhaus, T., Mootz, H. D., and Marahiel, M. A. (1999). The specificity-conferring code of adenylation domains in nonribosomal peptide synthetases. *Chemistry & Biology*, 6:493–505.
- Streshinskaia, G., Naumova, I., and Panina, L. (1978). Chemical composition of the cell wall of *Streptomyces chrysomallus* which produces the antibiotic aurantin. *Mikrobiologiya*, 48:814–819.
- Swiatek, M. A., Tenconi, E., Rigali, S., and van Wezel, G. P. (2012). Functional analysis of the N-acetylglucosamine metabolic genes of *Streptomyces coelicolor* and role in control of development and antibiotic production. *Journal of Bacteriology*, 194:1136–1144.
- Tahlan, K., Ahn, S. K., Sing, A., Bodnaruk, T. D., Willems, A. R., Davidson, A. R., and Nodwell, J. R. (2007). Initiation of actinorhodin export in *Streptomyces coelicolor*. *Molecular microbiology*, 63:951–961.
- Tahlan, K., Yu, Z., Xu, Y., Davidson, A. R., and Nodwell, J. R. (2008). Ligand recognition by ActR, a TetR-like regulator of actinorhodin export. *Journal of molecular biology*, 383:753–761.
- Tang, G.-L., Cheng, Y.-Q., and Shen, B. (2004). Leinamycin biosynthesis revealing unprecedented architectural complexity for a hybrid polyketide synthase and nonribosomal peptide synthetase. *Chemistry & Biology*, 11:33–45.

- Tang, G.-L., Cheng, Y.-Q., and Shen, B. (2006). Polyketide chain skipping mechanism in the biosynthesis of the hybrid nonribosomal peptide-polyketide antitumor antibiotic leinamycin in *Streptomyces atroolivaceus* S-140. *Journal of Natural Products*, 69:387–393.
- Thanapipatsiri, A., Gomez-Escribano, J. P., Song, L., Bibb, M. J., Al-Bassam, M., Chandra, G., Thamchaipenet, A., Challis, G. L., and Bibb, M. J. (2016). Discovery of Unusual Biaryl Polyketides by Activation of a Silent *Streptomyces venezuelae* Biosynthetic Gene Cluster. *ChemBioChem*, 17:2189–2198.
- Um, S., Kim, Y.-J., Kwon, H., Wen, H., Kim, S.-H., Kwon, H. C., Park, S., Shin, J., and Oh, D.-C. (2013). Sungsanpin, a lasso peptide from a deep-sea streptomycete. *Journal of Natural Products*, 76:873–879.
- Vaillancourt, F. H., Yeh, E., Vosburg, D. A., O'Connor, S. E., and Walsh, C. T. (2005). Cryptic chlorination by a non-haem iron enzyme during cyclopropyl amino acid biosynthesis. *Nature*, 436:1191–1194.
- Van Domselaar, G. H., Stothard, P., Shrivastava, S., Cruz, J. A., Guo, A., Dong, X., Lu, P., Szafron, D., Greiner, R., and Wishart, D. S. (2005). BASys: a web server for automated bacterial genome annotation. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 33:W455–W459.
- Walsh, C. and Wright, G. (2005). Introduction: antibiotic resistance. *Chemical Reviews*, 105:391–394.
- Walsh, C. T., Chen, H., Keating, T. A., Hubbard, B. K., Losey, H. C., Luo, L., Marshall, C. G., Miller, D. A., and Patel, H. M. (2001). Tailoring enzymes that modify nonribosomal peptides during and after chain elongation on NRPS assembly lines. *Current Opinion in Chemical Biology*, 5:525–534.
- Weber, T., Blin, K., Duddela, S., Krug, D., Kim, H. U., Bruccoleri, R., Lee, S. Y., Fischbach, M. A., Müller, R., Wohlleben, W., et al. (2015). antiSMASH 3.0—a comprehensive resource for the genome mining of biosynthetic gene clusters. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 43:W237–W243.
- Wilkinson, B. and Micklefield, J. (2007). Mining and engineering natural-product biosynthetic pathways. *Nature Chemical Biology*, 3:379–386.
- Zaretskaia, M. and Polin, A. (1987). Polysaccharide composition of the cell wall of *Streptomyces antibioticus* RIA-594 (39), a producer of the antibiotic oleandomycin. *Antibiotiki i Meditsinskaia Biotekhnologiya = Antibiotics and Medical Biotechnology*, 32:529–533.
- Zha, W., Rubin-Pitel, S. B., Shao, Z., and Zhao, H. (2009). Improving cellular malonyl-CoA level in *Escherichia coli* via metabolic engineering. *Metabolic Engineering*, 11:192–198.
- Zhao, B., Lin, X., Lei, L., Lamb, D. C., Kelly, S. L., Waterman, M. R., and Cane, D. E. (2008). Biosynthesis of the sesquiterpene antibiotic albaflavenone in *Streptomyces coelicolor* A3 (2). *Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 283:8183–8189.
- Zimmermann, M., Hegemann, J. D., Xie, X., and Marahiel, M. A. (2013). The astexin-1 lasso peptides: biosynthesis, stability, and structural studies. *Chemistry & Biology*, 20:558–569.



# Appendix A

## Strains and plasmids

**Table A.1:** List of strains used in this work.

Strain	Description	Reference or source
<i>E. coli</i> DH5 $\alpha$	Strain used for routine cloning. F- $\Phi$ 80 <i>lacZ</i> $\Delta$ M15 $\Delta$ ( <i>lacZYA-argF</i> ) U169 <i>recA1 endA1 hsdR17</i> ( $r_{k+}$ , $m_{k+}$ ) <i>phoA supE44 thi-1 gyrA96 relA1</i> $\lambda$ -	Grant et al., 1990
<i>E. coli</i> TOP10	Strain used for routine cloning. F- <i>mcrA</i> $\Delta$ ( <i>mrr-hsdRMS-mcrBC</i> ) $\Phi$ 80 <i>lacZ</i> $\Delta$ M15 $\Delta$ <i>lacX74 nupG recA1 araD139</i> $\Delta$ ( <i>ara-leu</i> )7697 <i>galE15 galK16 rpsL</i> (StrR) <i>endA1</i> $\lambda$ -	
<i>E. coli</i> DH10B	Strain used for routine cloning. F- <i>endA1 recA1 galE15 galK16 nupG rpsL</i> $\Delta$ <i>lacX74</i> $\Phi$ 80 <i>lacZ</i> $\Delta$ M15 <i>araD139</i> $\Delta$ ( <i>ara-leu</i> )7697 <i>mcrA</i> $\Delta$ ( <i>mrr-hsdRMS-mcrBC</i> ) $\lambda$ -	Grant et al., 1990
<i>E. coli</i> ET12567/pUZ8002	Methylation deficient strain used for conjugation with <i>Streptomyces</i> . pUZ8002 provides conjugation machinery. <i>dam13::Tn9</i> (Chloramphenicol resistance) <i>dcm-6 hsdM hsdR recF143 zjj-201::Tn10 galK2 galT22 ara14 lacY1 xyl-5 leuB6 thi-1 tonA31 rpsL136 hisG4 tsx-78 mtlI glnV44</i> . pUZ8002 (kanamycin resistance)	MacNeil et al., 1992; pUZ8002, J. Wilson and D. Figurski, unpublished
<i>E. coli</i> TOP10/pR9604	Strain used for routine cloning carrying conjugation plasmid pR9406 (carbenicillin resistance)	pR9406. A. Sidique and D. Figurski. unpublished
<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i>	Wild type strain	Busarakam et al., 2014

## Continuation of Table A.1

Strain	Description	Reference or source
<i>S. coelicolor</i> M1152	<i>S. coelicolor</i> M145. $\Delta$ act $\Delta$ red $\Delta$ cpk $\Delta$ cda rpoB[C1298T]	Gomez-Escribano and Bibb, 2011
<i>S. coelicolor</i> M1154	<i>S. coelicolor</i> M145. $\Delta$ act $\Delta$ red $\Delta$ cpk $\Delta$ cda rpoB[C1298T] rpsL[A262G]	Gomez-Escribano and Bibb, 2011
<i>S. albus</i> J1074		
<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1653	$\Delta$ cxmK::neo	Castro et al., 2015
<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1600	$\Delta$ halogenase::neo	This work
<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1601	$\Delta$ TransAT::neo	This work
<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1602	$\Delta$ halogenase::neo::halogenase::hyg	This work
<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1603	$\Delta$ TransAT::neo::TransAT::hyg	This work
<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1604	Halogenase::hyg	This work
<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1605	LysR::hyg	This work
<i>S. coelicolor</i> M1606	<i>S. coelicolor</i> M1152 carrying PAC 18O	This work
<i>S. coelicolor</i> M1607	<i>S. coelicolor</i> M1152 carrying PAC 14B	This work
<i>S. coelicolor</i> M1608	<i>S. coelicolor</i> M1152 carrying PAC 14B::LysR::hyg	This work
<i>S. coelicolor</i> M1609	<i>S. coelicolor</i> M1154 carrying PAC 18O	This work
<i>S. coelicolor</i> M1610	<i>S. coelicolor</i> M1154 carrying PAC 14B	This work
<i>S. coelicolor</i> M1611	<i>S. coelicolor</i> M1154 carrying PAC 18O::LysR::hyg	This work
<i>S. albus</i> M1612	<i>S. albus</i> J1074 carrying PAC 14B	This work
<i>S. albus</i> M1613	<i>S. albus</i> J1074 carrying PAC 14B::LysR::hyg	This work

Continuation of Table A.1

Strain	Description	Reference or source
<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1614	$\Delta$ Chaxamycin gene cluster	This work
<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1615	$\Delta$ TetR::neo	This work
<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1616	Sle9280::hyg	This work
<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1617	<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1614 with $\Delta$ TetR::neo	This work
<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1618	<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1614 carrying Sle9280::hyg	This work
<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1619	<i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1614 $\Delta$ TetR	This work

**Table A.2:** List of plasmids used in this work.

Plasmid	Description	Reference or source
pBluescript II SK(+)	General cloning vector, <i>ampR</i> (ampicillin resistance)	(Alting-Mees and Short, 1989)
pTC192-Km	Source of <i>neo</i> (kanamycin resistance gene)	(Rodríguez-García et al., 2006)
pGM1190	Contains temperature-sensitive replication origin of pSG5, self-replicative, temperature sensitive, <i>tsr</i> , <i>aac(3)IV</i> (apramycin resistance). <i>oriT</i> , to terminator, PtipA, RBS, <i>fd</i> terminator	pSG5 (Muth et al., 1989); pGM1190, G. Muth, unpublished
pESAC13	PAC vector (P1-phage replicon) for genomic library construction; conjugative ( <i>oriT</i> from RK2), integrative ( $\Phi$ C31 attP), <i>tsr</i> (thiostrepton resistance in <i>Streptomyces</i> ), <i>neo</i> (kanamycin resistance in <i>E. coli</i> ), P1 rep, <i>sacBII</i>	Sosio et al., 2000; pESAC13, M. Sosio, unpublished
pIJ10257	Expression vector for <i>Streptomyces</i> with <i>ermE*</i> promoter, <i>hyg</i> (hygromycin B resistance), conjugative ( <i>oriT</i> from RK2), integrates into $\Phi$ BT1 attachment site <i>attP</i>	(Hong et al., 2005)

Continuation of Table A.2

<b>Plasmid</b>	<b>Description</b>	<b>Reference or source</b>
pIJ12801	Derivative of pGM1190 with VR007/VR008- <i>neo</i> -VR009/VR010 fragment for deletion of Sle09470 in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i>	This work
pIJ12803	Derivative of pGM1190 with VR003/VR004- <i>neo</i> -VR005/VR006 fragment for deletion of Sle09500 in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i>	This work
pIJ12804	Derivative of pGM1190 with VR007/VR008-VR009/VR010 fragment for deletion of Sle09470 in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i>	This work
pIJ12805	Derivative of pGM1190 with VR003/VR004-VR005/VR006 fragment for deletion of Sle09500 in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i>	This work
pIJ12806	Derivative of pESAC13 with 18O insert	This work
pIJ12808	Derivative of pESAC13 with 14B insert	This work
pIJ12809	Derivative of pGM1190 with VJ001/VJ002-VJ003/VJ004 fragment for the deletion of chaxamycin gene cluster in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1653	This work
pIJ12810	Derivative of pIJ10257 with VR039/VR044 fragment for Sle09760 ( <i>lysR</i> ) overexpression in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i>	This work
pIJ12811	Derivative of pIJ10257 with VR029/VR030 fragment for Sle09470 overexpression in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i>	This work
pIJ12812	Derivative of pIJ10257 with VR027/VR028 fragment for Sle09500 overexpression in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i>	This work
pIJ12813	Derivative of pGM1190 with VR035/VR036- <i>neo</i> -VR037/VR038 for deletion of Sle09560 ( <i>tetR</i> ) in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> and in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1614	This work
pIJ12814	Derivative of pGM1190 with VR035/VR036-VR037/VR038 for deletion of Sle09560 ( <i>tetR</i> ) in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> and in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1614	This work
pIJ12817	Derivative of pIJ10257 with VR050/VR051 fragment for Sle09280 overexpression in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> and in <i>S. leeuwenhoekii</i> M1614	This work

# Appendix B

## List of primers and maps of vectors used in this work

### B.1 List of primers

**Table B.1:** List of primers used in this work.

Name	Primer sequence 5' → 3'	Notes
VR003	aaaagcttaacctgatgatgcgccagaa	Amplifies a 1.9 Kb region upstream of <i>sle09500</i> gene. Includes restriction sites for HindIII and XbaI, respectively.
VR004	aatctagactgtccgggaaagagccag	
VR005	aatctagagaccgctacgccaactg	Amplifies a 1.7 Kb region downstream of <i>sle09500</i> gene. Includes restriction sites for XbaI and EcoRV, respectively.
VR006	aagatatcgagaagtcgaagctcaccga	
VR007	aaaagcttgctgctgggcatacctca	Amplifies a 1.7 Kb region upstream of <i>sle09470</i> gene. Includes restriction sites for HindIII and XbaI, respectively.
VR008	ttctagacgtgtacgcggttctctcc	
VR009	aatctagaggacaggacgcctacggg	Amplifies a 1.7 Kb region downstream of <i>sle09470</i> gene. Includes restriction sites for XbaI and EcoRI, respectively.
VR010	aagaattccgaactcccgtacagctg	
VR016	cgtgatcggttctctacc	Used to amplify a region of 0.47 Kb upstream of the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS BGC.
VR017	gaaggaggcgaccgtgac	
VR018	acaggaactccttggcatcg	Used to amplify a region of 0.45 Kb downstream of the hybrid <i>trans</i> -AT PKS/NRPS BGC.
VR019	catcgctgtaggttcggaca	
VR035	ttgaattcgcgaccgtcccagaactg	Amplifies a 1.5 Kb region upstream of <i>sle09560</i> ( <i>tetR</i> ) gene. Includes restriction sites for EcoRI and XbaI, respectively.
VR036	aatctagactgacgcgtggacatggaatcc	

Continuation of Table B.1

Name	Primer sequence 5' → 3'	Notes
VR037	tctagaaggagcagtagcaggagtc	Amplifies a 1.6 Kb region downstream of <i>sle09560</i> ( <i>tetR</i> ) gene. Includes restriction sites for XbaI and NdeI, respectively.
VR038	ggctggacgccgacttccatag	
VR040	aacatatgaagaaggcgtacgagg	Amplifies a 4.7 Kb region corresponding to the Lasso-peptide 1 BGC. Includes restriction sites for NdeI and HindIII, respectively.
VR041	gaaagctttcgcgtccccggaccacg	
VR050	tcgcatatcatatggatgcg	Amplifies <i>sle09280</i> . Includes restriction sites for NdeI and HindIII, respectively.
VR051	aaaagcttgtgcacacgggaacggaca	
VR052	caggaagtgacccgtccgtgaa	Used for confirmation of <i>sle09560</i> ( <i>tetR</i> ) deletion.
VR053	accatcaggtcggccagacaga	
VR054	cttggctcgcattcattggt	Used for confirmation of $\Delta$ chaxamycin BGC. Amplifies a 1.6 Kb region.
VR055	acatcgtcccagtgagaag	
VJ001	ttgaattcgtcggctactacgtccgc	Amplifies a 2.5 Kb from the right region of the chaxamycin BGC. Includes restriction sites for EcoRI and XbaI, respectively.
VJ002	tttctagactcgacagattcctcgg	
VJ003	tttctagagtgggtcaccgggaagtg	Amplifies a 2.5 Kb from the left region of the chaxamycin BGC. Includes restriction sites for XbaI and NdeI, respectively.
VJ004	ttcatatgcttgaggtggcactgatcgg	

# Appendix C

## Buffers, solutions and culture media

### C.1 Buffer solutions

#### C.1.1 Buffer SET

For preparing 50 ml of buffer SET the following volumes were used:

NaCl (0.9 % w/v) .....	3.75 ml
EDTA (0.25 M pH 8) .....	5 ml
Tris-HCl (1 M pH 8) .....	1 ml
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	40.25 ml

The final concentration of each component is: 75 mM NaCl; 25 mM EDTA; 20 mM Tris-HCl.

#### C.1.2 Buffer STET

For preparing 50 ml of buffer STET the following volumes were used:

Sucrose (20 % w/v) .....	20 ml
Triton X-100 (10 % v/v) .....	2.50 ml
EDTA (0.25 M pH 8) .....	10 ml
Tris-HCl (1 M pH 8) .....	2.50 ml
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	15 ml

The final concentration of each component is: Sucrose (8 % w/v); Triton X-100 (0.5 % v/v); 50 mM EDTA; 50 mM Tris-HCl.

### C.1.3 Buffer TE

For preparing 100 ml of buffer TE the following volumes were used:

EDTA (0.25 M pH 8) .....	0.40 ml
Tris-HCl (1 M pH 8) .....	1 ml
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	98.6 ml

The final concentration of each component is: 1.0 mM EDTA; 10 mM Tris-HCl.

## C.2 Microbiology solutions

All the microbiology solutions used are listed in Table C.1. The stock solution were prepared by dissolving the compound in the indicated solvent, afterwards the solutions were sterilized using a 0.2  $\mu$ m filter and stored at -20 °C.

**Table C.1:** Microbiology solutions

Solution	Catalogue number	Dissolved in	Stock concentration	Working concentration
Apramycin	Apramycin sulphate Sigma cat. no. A2024	dH <sub>2</sub> O	50 mg/ml	50 $\mu$ g/ml
Carbenicillin	Carbenicillin disodium salt Invitrogen cat. no. 10177-012	dH <sub>2</sub> O	50 mg/ml	50 $\mu$ g/ml
Chloramphenicol	Chloramphenicol Calbiochem cat. no. 220551	Absolute ethanol	50 mg/ml	50 $\mu$ g/ml
Hygromycin B*	Hygromycin B from <i>Streptomyces hygroscopicus</i> Sigma cat. no. 238813	PBS	50 mg/ml	80 $\mu$ g/ml ( <i>E. coli</i> ); 40 $\mu$ g/ml ( <i>Streptomyces</i> )
Kanamycin	Kanamycin Gibco cat. no. 11815-024	dH <sub>2</sub> O	50 mg/ml	50 $\mu$ g/ml
Nalidixic acid	Nalidixic acid Sigma cat. no. N8878	0.3 M NaOH	25 mg/ml	20 $\mu$ g/ml
Thiostrepton	Thiostrepton Sigma cat. no. T8902	DMSO	50 mg/ml	50 $\mu$ g/ml
IPTG	IPTG Fermentas cat. no. R0392	dH <sub>2</sub> O	0.1 M	0.1 mM
Lysozyme	Lysozyme from chicken egg Sigma cat. no. L6876	dH <sub>2</sub> O	50 mg/ml	50 $\mu$ g/ml
X-Gal*	X-Gal Fermentas cat. no. R0404	DMSO	20 mg/ml	20 $\mu$ g/ml

\*Light sensitive



## C.3 Culture medium

All media were autoclaved at 121 °C for 20 minutes. If needed, antibiotics or other solutions (like MgCl<sub>2</sub>) were added after autoclaving.

### C.3.1 Agar media

The components of DNA medium are (Kieser et al., 2000):

Difco Nutrient Agar .....	4.6 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	200 ml

The components of LB agar are (Sambrook et al., 1989):

Yeast extract .....	5 g
Tryptone .....	10 g
NaCl .....	10 g
Agar .....	15 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	1000 ml

The components of SFM are (Hobbs et al., 1989):

Soya flour .....	4.0 g
Mannitol .....	4.0 g
Agar .....	4.0 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	200 ml

The components of MM are (Pridham and Gottlieb, 1948):

(NH <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> .....	2.64 g
KH <sub>2</sub> PO <sub>4</sub> .....	2.38 g
K <sub>2</sub> HPO <sub>4</sub> · 3H <sub>2</sub> O .....	5.65 g
MgSO <sub>4</sub> · 7H <sub>2</sub> O .....	1.0 g
Pridham and Gottlieb trace salts* .....	1.0 ml
Agar .....	15.0 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	1000 ml

Pridham and Gottlieb trace salts composition\*

CuSO <sub>4</sub> · 5H <sub>2</sub> O .....	0.64 g
FeSO <sub>4</sub> · 7H <sub>2</sub> O .....	0.11 g
MnCl <sub>2</sub> · 4H <sub>2</sub> O .....	0.79 g
ZnSO <sub>4</sub> · 7H <sub>2</sub> O .....	0.15 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	100 ml

The pH was adjusted to 6.8-7.0 before autoclaving. This media was used to test different carbon sources, each one was added at a final concentration of 1 % w/v.

### C.3.2 Liquid media

The components of LB medium are (Sambrook et al., 1989):

Yeast extract .....	5.0 g
Tryptone .....	10 g
NaCl .....	10 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	1000 ml

The components of ISP2 medium are (Shirling and Gottlieb, 1966):

Yeast extract .....	4.0 g
Glucose .....	4.0 g
Malt extract .....	10.0 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	1000 ml

In the case of mISP2 glucose is replaced by 10.0 g of glycerol. In both cases, the pH was adjusted to 7.2 before autoclaving.

The components of YEME medium are (Kieser et al., 2000):

Difco yeast extract .....	3 g
Difco Bacto-peptone .....	5 g
Oxoid malt extract .....	3 g
Glucose .....	10 g
Sucrose .....	340 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	1000 ml

After autoclaving add:

MgCl <sub>2</sub> · 6H <sub>2</sub> O (2.5 M) .....	2 ml (5 mM final concentration)
---	---------------------------------

The components of TSB medium are (Kieser et al., 2000):

Tryptone Soya Broth powder .....	30 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	1000 ml

The components of 2x YT medium are (Kieser et al., 2000):

Difco Bacto tryptone .....	16 g
Difco Bacto yeast extract .....	10 g
NaCl .....	5 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	1000 ml

The components of SOC medium are (Hanahan, 1983):

Tryphtone .....	20 g
Yeast extract .....	5 g
Glucose .....	3.603 g
MgSO <sub>4</sub> · H <sub>2</sub> O .....	2.467 g
MgCl <sub>2</sub> · 6H <sub>2</sub> O .....	2.033 g
NaCl .....	0.584 g
KCl .....	0.186 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	1000 ml

The components of R3 medium are (Shima et al., 1996):

Glucose .....	10 g
Yeast extract .....	5 g
L-proline .....	3 g
Casaminoacids .....	0.1 g
MgCl <sub>2</sub> · 6H <sub>2</sub> O .....	10 g
CaCl <sub>2</sub> · 2H <sub>2</sub> O .....	4 g
K <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> .....	0.2 g
KH <sub>2</sub> PO <sub>4</sub> .....	0.05 g
TES .....	5.6 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	1000 ml

Add 1 ml per litre of the following trace elements solution (Kieser et al., 2000):

ZnCl <sub>2</sub> .....	0.04 g
FeCl <sub>3</sub> · 6H <sub>2</sub> O .....	0.2 g
CuCl <sub>2</sub> · 2H <sub>2</sub> O .....	0.01 g
MnCl <sub>2</sub> · 4H <sub>2</sub> O .....	0.01 g
Na <sub>2</sub> B <sub>4</sub> O <sub>7</sub> · 10H <sub>2</sub> O .....	0.01 g
(NH <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>6</sub> Mo <sub>7</sub> O <sub>24</sub> · 4H <sub>2</sub> O .....	0.01 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	1000 ml

The pH of R3 medium was adjusted to 7.2 before autoclaving.

The components of DM medium are:

Glycerol .....	10 g
L-Monosodium glutamate monohydrate .....	5.0 g
Inositol .....	0.4 g
NaCl .....	2.3 g
CaCO <sub>3</sub> .....	0.25 g
KH <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> .....	2 g
(NH <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> .....	1.5 g
MgSO <sub>4</sub> · H <sub>2</sub> O .....	0.5 g
FeSO <sub>4</sub> · 7H <sub>2</sub> O .....	0.025 g
CoCl <sub>2</sub> .....	0.01 g
ZnSO <sub>4</sub> · 7H <sub>2</sub> O .....	0.01 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	1000 ml

The mDM medium is the same as DM with the addition of 0.01 g/L of vitamin B12.

The components of mLPM (based on the formulation of leinamycin production media (Cheng et al., 2002)) medium are:

Soluble starch .....	40 g
Soya flour .....	5 g
CaCO <sub>3</sub> .....	5 g
Corn flour .....	2.5 g
KH <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> .....	0.5 g
MgSO <sub>4</sub> · H <sub>2</sub> O .....	0.25 g
Methionine .....	0.1 g
CoCl <sub>2</sub> .....	0.01 g
ZnSO <sub>4</sub> · 7H <sub>2</sub> O .....	0.04 g
Vitamin B12 .....	0.01 g
dH <sub>2</sub> O .....	1000 ml

The pH was adjusted to 7.0 before autoclaving.

# Appendix D

## Protocols

### D.1 Boiling plasmid DNA extraction

1. Centrifuge tubes at 5.000 rpm for 5 min.
2. Discard supernatant (without touching the inside of the tube).
3. Resuspend in 200  $\mu$ l of STET buffer.
4. Add 10  $\mu$ l of lysozyme 25 mg/ml in the lid of the tube.
5. Stir the tubes in the vortex.
6. Leave in boiling water for 45 s.
7. Centrifugate at 13.000 rpm for 5 min.
8. Remove the precipitate with a toothpick.
9. Add 250  $\mu$ l of isopropanol and mix by inversion. DNA will precipitate.
10. Leave 15 min at room temperature.
11. Centrifugate at 13.000 rpm for 20 min. Discard supernatant.
12. Let dry for a while (10 min).
13. Resuspend in 50  $\mu$ l of H<sub>2</sub>O. mix gently.
14. Leave at 4 °C overnight.

### D.2 Genomic DNA extraction

1. Five millilitres of a 2-3 days liquid culture of *Streptomyces* in TSB:YEME. Keep in glycerol 20 % if not used immediately.
2. Centrifugate for 10 minutes at 3.500 rpm. Discard supernatant.
3. Add 5 ml of Buffer SET and resuspend the pellet.
4. Add 150  $\mu$ l of lysozyme 50 mg/ml. Incubate at 37 °C for 2 h. Shake the sample every half hour.

5. Add 300  $\mu\text{l}$  of SDS 20 %.
6. Add 75  $\mu\text{l}$  of proteinase K and gently shake for 1.5 h at 60 °C until it become transparent.
7. Add 2 ml of 5 M NaCl. mix well and slowly. gDNA will precipitate.
8. Add analytic grade chloroform 15 ml ( $V_T$ ).
9. Mix by inversion for 30 min in a rotatory wheel.
10. Centrifuge for 20 min at 4.000 rpm at room temperature.
11. Remove the first phase with a sterile chapped tip and put in a new tube (slowly).
12. Add the same amount of isopropanol and gently shake by inversion.
13. Add 1 ml of ethanol 70 % to a clean and sterile eppendorf tube.
14. With the help of a pasteur pipette "fish" out the gDNA and put into the eppendorf tube with 1 ml of ethanol 70 %.
15. Centrifuge for 1 min at 4.000 rpm. Carefully discard supenantant.
16. Resuspend the samples in ethanol 100 % and store at -20 °C. or resuspend in buffer TE.
17. The eppendorf tubes with buffer TE and gDNA could be left at 60 °C for 2 h, for enhanced solubility.

### **D.3 Chemical transformation of *E. coli***

1. Mix 10  $\mu\text{l}$  of ligation mixture with 100  $\mu\text{l}$  of chemical competent *E. coli* cells.
2. Keep 30 min on ice.
3. Heat shock at 42 °C for 45 s.
4. Keep on ice for 1 min.
5. Add 900  $\mu\text{l}$  of SOC or LB medium.
6. Incubate in shaker at 37 °C for 1 h.
7. Cultivate on LB plates (supplemented with relevant antibiotics).
8. Grow overnight at 37 °C.

### **D.4 Preparation of *E. coli* electro-competent cells**

1. Start an overnight culture of *E. coli* strain in 5 ml of LB at 30 °C/37 °C with (or without) relevant antibiotics and stir at 250 rpm.
2. The next morning, inoculate 50 ml of fresh LB, supplemented with (or without) relevant antibiotics, with 500  $\mu\text{l}$  of *E. coli* from the overnight culture. Incubate at 30 °C/37 °C at 250 rpm until  $OD_{600nm}$  is between 0.5–0.7. Place glycerol solution on ice for further use.
3. Place the culture on ice for 10 min.
4. Centrifuge culture in 50 ml conical centrifuge tubes at 4,500 rpm for 5 min at 4 °C.
5. Remove supernatant and resuspend cell pellet in 20 ml of 10% glycerol (kept on ice).
6. Centrifuge at 4,500 rpm for 5 min at 4 °C.
7. Remove supernatant and resuspend cell pellet in 20 ml of 10% glycerol (kept on ice).

8. Centrifuge at 4 °C and 4,500 rpm for 5 min.
9. Remove supernatant and resuspend cell pellet in 1 ml 10% glycerol (kept on ice).
10. Prepare 100  $\mu$ l aliquots in 1.5 ml sterile Eppendorf tubes and store at -80 °C.

## D.5 Transformation of *E. coli* by electroporation

1. Mix 100  $\mu$ l of electro-competent *E. coli* (see D.4) with 10  $\mu$ l of purified plasmid or ligation mixture in a 1.5 ml Eppendorf tube. Use cold tips.
2. Place the mixture in a freeze electroporation cuvette (0.2 cm gap width) and carry out electroporation at 2,500 V. Use ice-cold cuvette.
3. Immediately add 900  $\mu$ l ice-cold LB and incubate for 1 h at 37 °C.
4. Spread volumes of 100  $\mu$ l, 150  $\mu$ l and 200  $\mu$ l on LB plates supplemented with relevant antibiotics.
5. Incubate at 37 °C overnight and screen for the desired transformant.

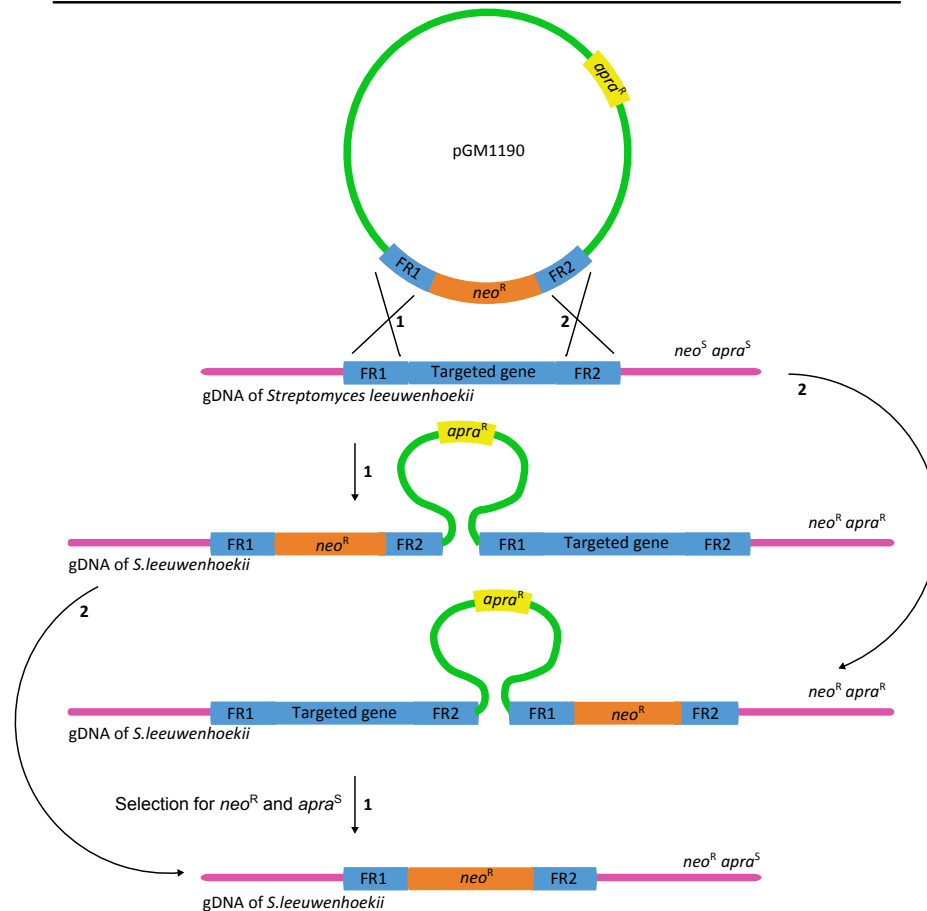
## D.6 Conjugation between *E. coli* and *Streptomyces*.

1. Inoculate a colony of *E. coli* ET12567 pUZ8002 carrying the plasmid of interest into 10 ml LB containing chloramphenicol (50  $\mu$ /ml), kanamycin (50  $\mu$ /ml) and relevant antibiotic (for selection of the plasmid to be transferred). Grow overnight at 37 °C and 200 rpm.
2. Inoculate 100-200  $\mu$ l of overnight culture into 10 ml of fresh LB plus relevant antibiotics. Grow at 37 °C and 200 rpm until an OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.4 is reached (4 h approximated).
3. Centrifuge at 4,500 rpm for 5 min at RT. Remove supernatant.
4. Resuspend with 10 ml of fresh LB.
5. Centrifuge at 4,500 rpm for 5 min at RT. Discard supernatant.
6. Repeat step 4 and 5. Resuspend in 500  $\mu$ l of LB.
7. Add 20-50  $\mu$ l of *Streptomyces* spores to 500  $\mu$ l of 2x YT broth. Heat-shock at 50 °C for 10 min. Allow to cool by leaving at RT.
8. Mix 500  $\mu$ l of *E. coli* with 500  $\mu$ l of heat-shocked *Streptomyces* spores. Centrifuge at 5,000 rpm for 3 min. Discard the supernatant and resuspend in 300  $\mu$ l of LB
9. Plate out 100  $\mu$ l of the mix in SFM agar with 10 mM CaCl<sub>2</sub> and 10 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub> or 60 CaCl<sub>2</sub>. Incubate at 30 °C for 18-22 h.
10. Overlay the plate with 1 ml of water with nalidixic acid plus relevant antibiotics (see Table D.1 for volumes used). Distribute the solution evenly on the plate and let dry. Continue incubation at 30 °C.
11. After 2-4 days select ex-conjugants and plate them in SFM agar with nalidixic acid plus relevant antibiotics. Incubate at 30 °C or 37 °C if the transferred plasmid is temperature sensitive.
12. If a gene deletion is intended, grow the ex-conjugants in SFM supplemented with relevant antibiotics to select for double or single crossovers (Figure D.1). Make a spore stock and

plate dilutions of it (enough to have isolated colonies) in SFM plus relevant antibiotics and grow at 30 °C or 37 °C. After 3 to 5 days, perform replica plates to find double crossovers.

**Table D.1:** Volumes of antibiotics used for overlay the conjugation plates.

Antibiotic	$\mu\text{l}$ for 1 ml overlay	Final concentration ( $\mu\text{g/ml}$ )
Apramycin	25	50
Hygromycin	20	40
Kanamycin	25	50
Nalidixic acid	20	20
Thiostrepton	30	60



**Figure D.1:** Generation of a gene deletion in *S. leeuwenhoekii* through conjugation of pGM1190 derivatives and double recombination events.

## D.7 Triparental mating using *S. coelicolor* as recipient

1. Grow overnight cultures of *E. coli* DH10B (containing the PAC clone,  $neo^R$  in *E. coli*,  $tsr^R$  in *Streptomyces*), *E. coli* TOP10 (containing the self-transmissible helper plasmid pR9604  $amp^R$ ) and *E. coli* ET12567 (recipient  $Cm^R$ ) into exponential phase.



2. Centrifuge at 4,500 rpm for 5 min at RT. Remove supernatant. Resuspend in 10 ml of LB.
3. Repeat the previous step but resuspend each pellet in 500  $\mu$ l of LB.
4. Spot 10 to 20  $\mu$ l of each strain onto the same location of a LB agar plate (without antibiotics). Wait until the drops are dry and incubate at 37 °C.
5. Streak the overnight spots from the LB agar plate onto LB agar plates supplemented with kanamycin, carbenicillin and chloramphenicol. Grow overnight at 37 °C.
6. Select ex-conjugants of *E. coli* ET12567 containing the PAC clone and pR9604, and inoculate them into LB broth (supplemented with kanamycin, carbenicillin and chloramphenicol).
7. Proceed to conjugate the ex-conjugants to *S. coelicolor* M1152 or M1154 following the protocol describe in Section D.6, but plate the conjugation mixture on R2-S agar plates and select the ex-conjugants with thiostrepton and nalidixic acid.
8. When possible, confirm the presence of the PAC clone by PCR.

## D.8 Growth conditions for production of specialised metabolites

1. Erlenmeyer flasks of 250 ml were coated with 5 % dimethylchlorosilane (Sylon CTTM, Supelco catalogue number 33065-U) to prevent the mycelium from sticking to the walls. The flasks were allowed to dry before they were autoclaved and used.
2. Glass beads of 3 mm (Merck catalogue number 104015) were added to the flasks to improve the dispersion of the culture.
3. Inoculate the strains of interest into the 250 ml Erlenmeyer flasks with 50 ml of ISP2 or mISP2, incubate for 3-4 days at 30 °C and 200 rpm.
4. Take 5 ml and wash with saline solution. Resuspend in the production media or saline solution, and measure the OD<sub>600</sub>.
5. Inoculate fresh 250 ml Erlenmeyer flasks with 50 ml of production media with the necessary volume of the seed culture to accomplish a OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.2. The recipes for the production media are shown in Section C.3.2.
6. Grow for 3-10 days at 30 °C and 200 rpm. If needed, take samples each day.

## D.9 Bioassays: testing the antibiotic activity

1. Put an aliquot of *B. subtilis* or *M. luteus* into 10 ml of LB. Grow overnight at 37 °C and 200 rpm.
2. Inoculate 50 ml of fresh LB with 1 ml of the overnight culture. Cultivate at 30 °C and 200 rpm until an OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.6 is reached.
3. Melt sterile LB agar and let cool to 40-45 °C. Add the necessary volume of the previous culture to obtain an OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.0125 in the LB agar. Quickly, to prevent early solidification of the agar, mix gently and pour 25 ml onto each plate. To measure the volume a sterile 50 ml falcon tube can be used.

4. Once the LB agar plates are solid, use the back of a tip to make wells in the agar.
5. Put 50  $\mu\text{l}$  of each sample in each well. As positive control use 100  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  of apramycin or 100  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  of carbenicillin, and as negative control use either sterile media or methanol, depending on the type of sample.
6. Carefully, take the plates and leave them at 4 °C for 2-4 hours, to allow diffusion of the liquid.
7. Incubate at 30 °C or at RT for 1-2 days.

## D.10 Chromatographic conditions

Three equipments were used during this work. The chromatographic conditions used for each one were as follow:

**Shimadzu LC-MS system coupled to LCMS-IT-ToF mass spectrometer.** Five  $\mu\text{l}$  were injected into the LC-MS system that was equipped with a Kinetex XB-C18 2.6  $\mu\text{m}$  100 Å 50x2.10 mm column. The elution flux was set to 0.6 ml per min with a gradient of 0.1 % v/v formic acid in water (mobile phase A) and methanol (mobile phase B) as follows: 0 min, 2 % B; 1 min, 2 % B; 8 min, 100 % B; 9.3 min, 100 % B; 9.5 min, 2 % B; 11.2 min, 2 % B.

**Bruker Daltonik electrospray-ion trap ESI-IT Esquire 4000.** Twenty  $\mu\text{l}$  were injected into the LC-MS system that was equipped with a C18 of 150x2.00 mm column. The elution flux was set to 0.3 mL per min with a gradient of 0.1 % v/v formic acid in water (mobile phase A) and methanol (mobile phase B) as follows: 0 min, 2 % B; 6 min, 2 % B; 43.5 min, 100 % B; 51.7 min, 2 % B; 60 min, 2 % B.

**Maxis II QTOF.** Five  $\mu\text{l}$  were injected into the LC-MS system that was equipped with a Kinetex XB-C18 2.6  $\mu\text{m}$  100 Å 100x2.10 mm column. The elution flux was set to 1.0 ml per min with a gradient of 0.1 % v/v formic acid in water (mobile phase A) and acetonitrile plus formic acid 0.1 % (mobile phase B) as follows: 0 min, 2 % B; 12 min, 100 % B; 15 min, 2 % B.

## D.11 Metabolic profile comparison: analysis of the samples

1. The output files of the HPLC MS/MS were transformed to the format mzXML using CompassXport 3.0.9.2
2. The data was analysed using either Mass++ (<http://www.masspp.jp/>) or Mzmine 2 (Pluskal et al., 2010) software.
3. When using Mzmine the next steps were followed:
  - (a) Raw data import.
  - (b) Peak detection: using either **targeted peak detection** or **mass detection** followed by chromatogram builder and chromatogram deconvolution. The parameters used were different depending of the sample information.
  - (c) Isotopic peak grouper for removing isotopes.

- (d) Join aligner for alignment of the peaks of different samples.
- (e) Study of the identified peaks.

# Appendix E

## Supplementary information for Chapter One

### E.1 Draws of the BGC

#### E.1.1 Code used to generate the draws of the BGCs

```
1  def SvgDrawGC(self):
2      import svgwrite
3      import re
4      from collections import namedtuple
5      from operator import itemgetter
6      from itertools import groupby
7
8      DrawType = int(self.favorite.get())
9      color = self.favorite2.get()
10
11     x=20
12     y=40
13
14     dwg = svgwrite.Drawing(drawname)
15
16     marker = dwg.marker(insert=(0,5), size=(1,1))
17     markerini = dwg.marker(insert=(0,5), size=(1,1))
18     marker.add(dwg.polyline([(0,0),(0,10),(3,5),(0,0)], stroke=color, fill=color))
19     markerini.add(dwg.polyline([(0,0),(0,10),(-3,5),(0,0)], stroke=color, fill=color))
20     dwg.defs.add(marker)
21     dwg.defs.add(markerini)
22
23     lis_ini = []
24     lis_fin = []
25     lis_name = []
26     try:
27         with open(ClusterRange,"r") as f:
28             rows = [row.split('\t') for row in f]
29             for row in rows:
30                 lis_name.append(row[0])
31                 lis_ini.append(row[1])
32                 lis_fin.append(row[2])
33     except NameError:
34         ini = self.entry2.get()
35         fin = self.entry3.get()
```

```

36     name = self.entry4.get()
37     lis_ini.append(ini)
38     lis_fin.append(fin)
39     lis_name.append(name)
40
41     for ini, fin, name in zip(lis_ini, lis_fin, lis_name):
42         ini = int(ini)
43         fin = int(fin)
44         tam_cluster = (fin-ini)/30.0 ##scale
45         y+=200
46         if DrawType == 0:
47             l1l = dwg.add(dwg.line((x,y-20), (x+tam_cluster,y-20), stroke='black',
48                                 stroke_width=3))
49             texto = dwg.add(dwg.text(name, insert=(x, y-80), fill='black'))
50         elif DrawType == 1:
51             l1l = dwg.add(dwg.line((x,y), (x+tam_cluster,y), stroke='black',
52                                 stroke_width=3))
53             texto = dwg.add(dwg.text(name, insert=(x, y-80), fill='black'))
54         with open(filegbk,"r") as f2:
55             for line in f2:
56                 line = line.strip()
57                 if 'CDS' in line:
58                     ran1 = re.findall("(\\d+)\\.\"", line)
59                     ran1 = str(ran1)
60                     ran1 = re.sub("\\['", "", ran1)
61                     ran1 = re.sub("'\\]", "", ran1)
62                     ran1 = int(ran1)
63                     ran2 = re.findall("\\.(\\d+)", line)
64                     ran2 = str(ran2)
65                     ran2 = re.sub("\\['", "", ran2)
66                     ran2 = re.sub("'\\]", "", ran2)
67                     ran2 = int(ran2)
68                     cds_tam = ((ran2 - ran1)/30.0)-6 ## /30 for scale
69                     d = (ran1-ini)/30.0
70                     d2 = d+cds_tam
71                     plin = next(f2)
72                     sle = re.findall('gene="(\\.+)"', plin)
73                     if sle == []:
74                         plin2 = next(f2)
75                         sle = re.findall('gene="(\\.+)"', plin2)
76                     elif sle != []:
77                         pass
78                     sle = str(sle)
79                     sle = re.sub("\\['", "", sle)
80                     sle = re.sub("'\\]", "", sle)
81                     if 'complement' not in line:
82                         if ran1 >= ini and ran2 <= fin:
83                             obj = dwg.add(dwg.rect((x+d,y-27.5),(cds_tam,15),
84                                                     stroke=color, fill =color,stroke_width=2))
85                             lin = dwg.add(dwg.line((x+d,y-20),(x+d2,y-20), stroke=
86                                                     color,stroke_width=2))
87                             lin['marker-end'] = marker.get_funciri()
88                             texto = dwg.text(sle, insert=(x+d+cds_tam/2, y-30),
89                                                 fill='black')
90                             texto.rotate(-55, center=(x+d+cds_tam/2, y-30))
91                             dwg.add(texto)
92                     elif 'complement' in line:
93                         if DrawType == 0:
94                             if ran1 >= ini and ran2 <= fin:
95                                 obj = dwg.add(dwg.rect((x+d,y-27.5),(cds_tam,15),
96                                                         stroke=color, fill =color,stroke_width=2))
97                                 lin = dwg.add(dwg.line((x+d,y-20),(x+d2,y-20), stroke=
98                                                         color,stroke_width=2))
99                                 lin['marker-start'] = markerini.get_funciri()
100                                texto = dwg.text(sle, insert=(x+d+cds_tam/2, y-30),
101                                                    fill='black')
102                                texto.rotate(-55, center=(x+d+cds_tam/2, y-30))
103                                dwg.add(texto)
104                         elif DrawType == 1:
105                             if ran1 >= ini and ran2 <= fin:

```

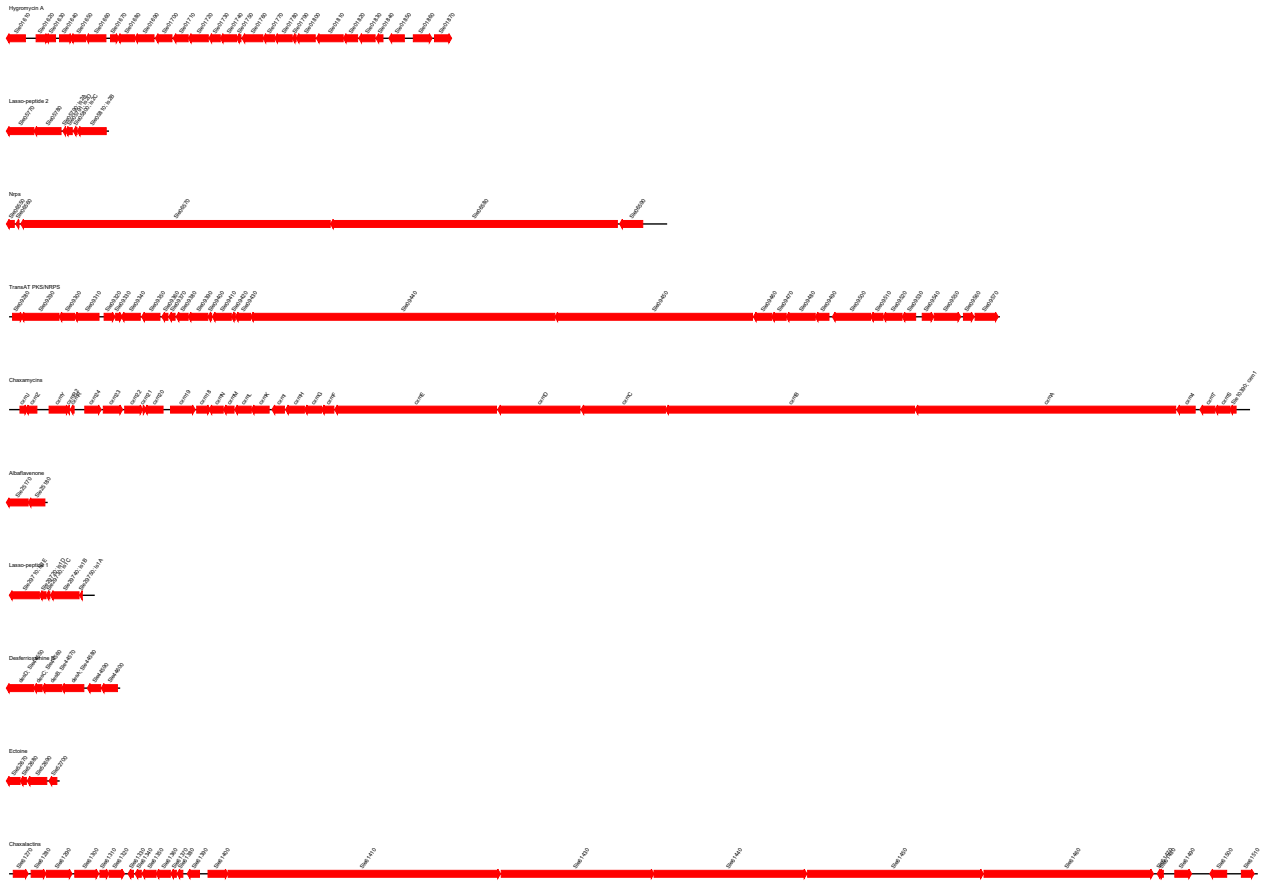
```

98 obj = dwg.add(dwg.rect((x+d,y+12.5),(cde_tam,15),
99 stroke=color, fill =color,stroke_width=2))
100 lin = dwg.add(dwg.line((x+d,y+20),(x+d2,y+20), stroke=
101 color,stroke_width=2))
102 lin['marker-start'] = markerini.get_funciri()
103 texto = dwg.text(sle, insert=(x+d+cde_tam/2-22.8495, y
104 +75), fill='black')
105 texto.rotate(-55, center=(x+d+cde_tam/2-22.8495, y+75)
106 )
107 dwg.add(texto)
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

```

## E.1.2 Draw of the BGCs of *S. leeuwenhoekii*

The following draws were obtained with the code of Section E.1.1. Some of the BGCs were modified with different colors in Inkscape (<https://inkscape.org>).



**Figure E.1:** Draw of the identified BGC of *S. leeuwenhoekii*. The draw was done with the script of Section E.1.1 and, if necessary, edited with Inkscape (<https://inkscape.org>).



### E.3 Similarities of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS proteins

**Table E.1:** Description of the proteins found in the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS, with closest NCBI database and leinamycin BGC homologous.

Gene	Length (aa)	Proposed function, NRPS/PKS modules, and protein domains	Homologous protein (accession number <sup>1</sup> ) (similarity/identity %)	Leinamycin <sup>2</sup> (accession number) (similarity/identity %)
<i>sle09570</i>	500	Major facilitator superfamily (MFS) transporter	MFS transporter <i>Conexibacter woesei</i> (WP_012934772) (67/51)	LnM Y (AAN85538) (58/41)
<i>sle09560</i>	230	TetR Family Transcriptional Regulator	TetR family transcriptional regulator <i>Streptomyces tsukubensis</i> (WP_040914130) (60/47)	
<i>sle09550</i>	572	Long-chain fatty-acid CoA ligase	Acyl-CoA synthetase (AMP-forming)/AMP-acid ligase II, partial <i>Streptomyces</i> sp. Termitarium-T10T-6 (SCE60322) (63/50)	LnM W (AAN85536) (56/41)
<i>sle09540</i>	252	Methyltransferase type: MT	methyltransferase <i>Streptomyces</i> sp. SPB074 (EFG64226) (64/53)	
<i>sle09530</i>	293	Unknown	hypothetical protein <i>Streptomyces canus</i> (WP_063895739) (66/51)	LnM E (AAN85518) (62/48)
<i>sle09520</i>	411	3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-ACP synthase: HMGS	3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-ACP synthase <i>Saccharothrix</i> sp. ST-888 (WP_045300246) (78/67)	LnM M (AAN85526) (64/47)
<i>sle09510</i>	268	enoyl-CoA hydratase pksH: ECH	enoyl-CoA hydratase <i>Streptomyces canus</i> (WP_059300328) (68/55)	LnM F (AAN85519) (63/50)
<i>sle09500</i>	823	Trans acyltransferase and oxidoreductase: AT1, ER	[acyl-carrier-protein] S-malonyltransferase <i>Saccharothrix</i> sp. ST-888 (WP_045300255) (68/58)	LnM G (AAN85520) (78/67)
<i>sle09490</i>	297	Unknown	hypothetical protein <i>Streptomyces sporocinereus</i> (WP_062008485) (99/99)	LnM H (AAN85521) (60/44)
<i>sle09480</i>	626	NRPS Module 1: A1, PCP1	amino acid adenylation domain protein <i>Catenulispora acidiphila</i> DSM 44928 (ACU71506) (64/54)	Orf-8 (AAN85506) (53/44)
<i>sle09470</i>	316	Chlorinating enzyme	chemotaxis protein CheX <i>Streptomyces</i> sp. NRRL S-1022 (WP_030348699) (84/78)	



## Continuation of Table E.1

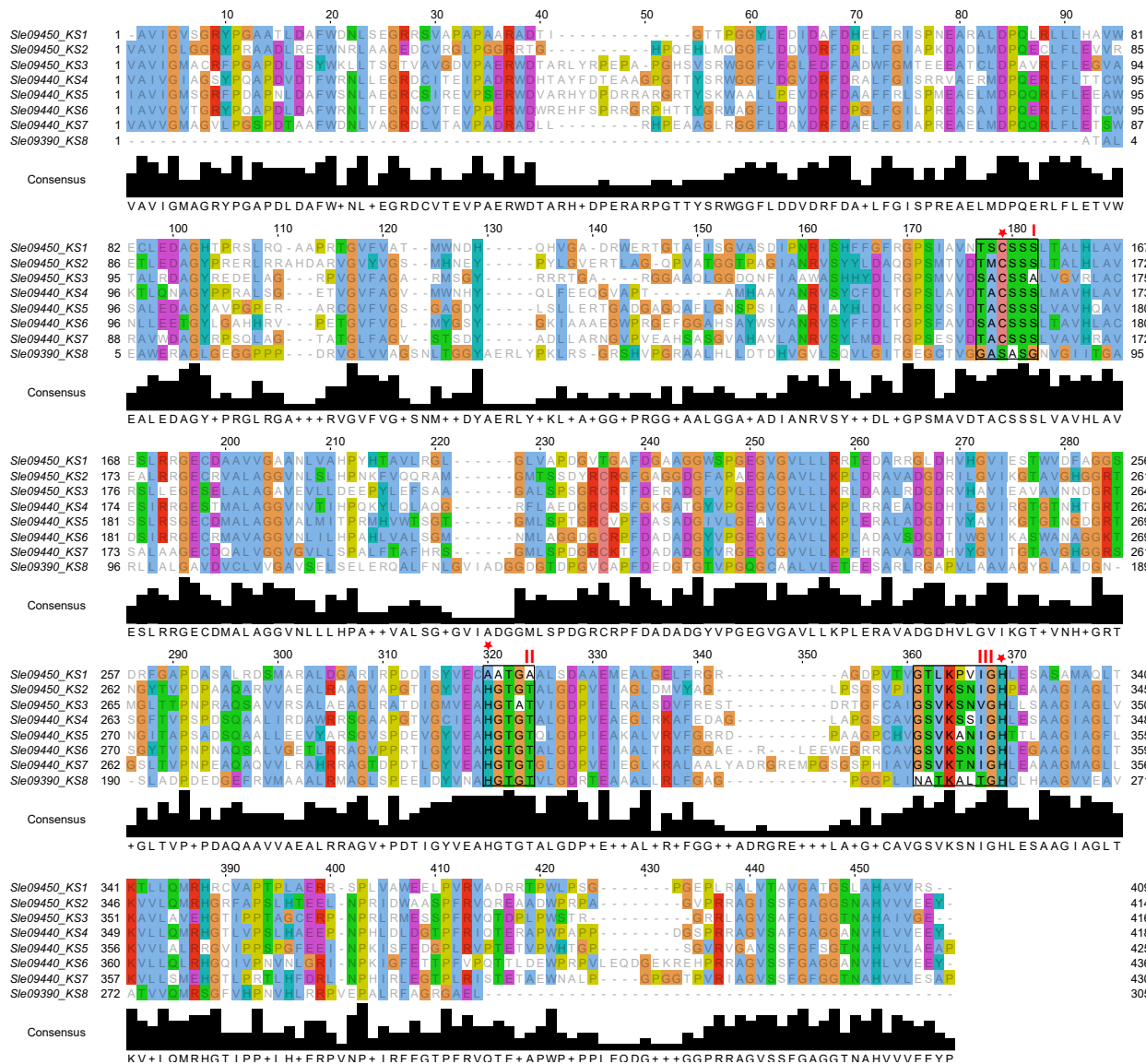
Gene	Length (aa)	Proposed function, NRPS/PKS modules, and protein domains	Homologous protein (accession number <sup>1</sup> ) (similarity/identity %)	Leinamycin <sup>2</sup> (accession number) (similarity/identity %)
<i>sle09460</i>	397	Alpha/Beta Hydrolase Fold	alpha/beta hydrolase fold protein <i>Catenulispora acidiphila</i> DSM 44928 (ACU71508) (64/52)	LnxD () (28)
<i>sle09450</i>	4258	NRPS/PKS PCP2 Module 2: Cy1, Cy2, A2, PCP3, Ox Module 3: KS1 <sup>0</sup> , ACP1, KS2, KR1, ACP2 Module 4a: KS3	hybrid nonribosomal peptide synthetase / polyketide synthase <i>Streptomyces atroolivaceus</i> (AAN85522) (59/49)	LnxD (AAN85522) (59/49)
<i>sle09440</i>	6558	PKS Module 4b: DH1, ACP3, KR2 Module 5: KS4, ECH, ACP4 Module 6: KS4, KR3, ACP5 Module 7: KS5, KR4, ACP6 Module 8: KS6, ACP7, ACP8, DUF, SH, TE	polyketide synthase <i>Saccharothrix espanaensis</i> (WP_015102008) (58/48)	LnxD (AAN85523) (61/50)
<i>sle09430</i>	327	Bifunctional Acyltransferase/Decarboxylase	biosynthesis cluster domain-containing protein <i>Streptomyces</i> sp. Termitarium-T10T-6 (SCE60091) (66/56)	LnxD (4HZO_A) (64/52)
<i>sle09420</i>	86	Discrete ACP: ACP9	polyketide biosynthesis acyl carrier protein <i>Streptomyces</i> sp. Termitarium-T10T-6 (SCE60094) (75/59)	LnxD (AAN85525) (67/50)
<i>sle09410</i>	410	3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-ACP synthase: HMGS	3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-ACP synthase <i>Streptomyces specialis</i> (WP_059006297) (79/69)	LnxD (AAN85526) (76/64)
<i>sle09400</i>	82	Discrete ACP: ACP10	phosphopantetheine-binding protein <i>Streptomyces hygroscopicus</i> (WP_060949990) (97/95)	LnxD (AAN85525) (62/37)
<i>sle09390</i>	424	Beta-ketoacyl-acyl synthase	beta-ketoacyl synthase <i>Salinispora arenicola</i> (WP_018792602) (65/55)	

Continuation of Table E.1

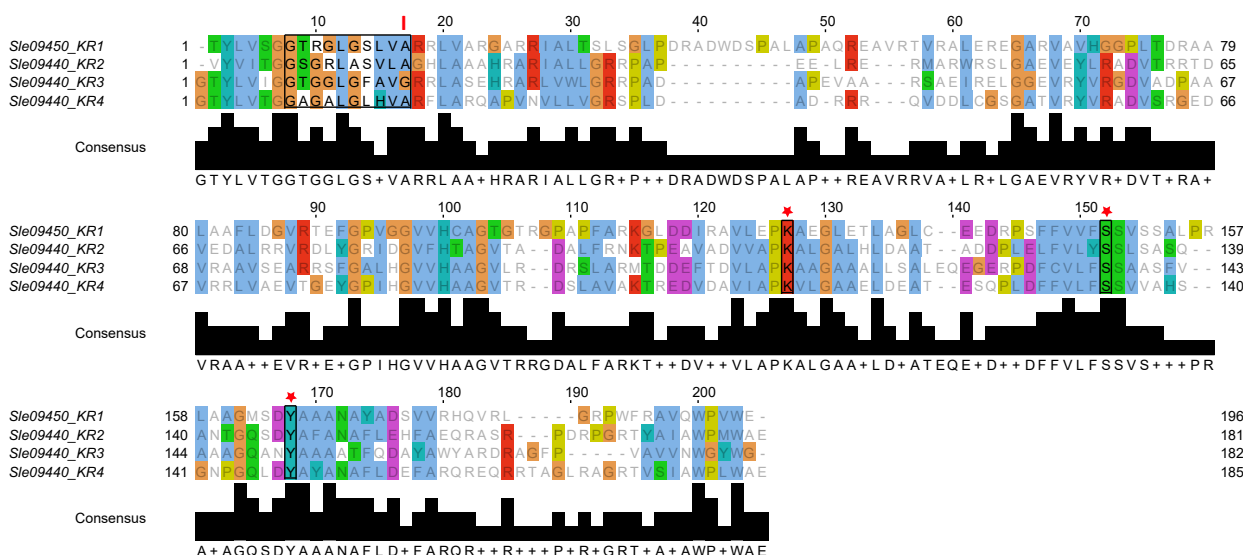
Gene	Length (aa)	Proposed function, NRPS/PKS modules, and protein domains	Homologous protein (accession number <sup>1</sup> ) (similarity/identity %)	Leinamycin <sup>2</sup> (accession number) (similarity/identity %)
<i>sle09380</i>	260	Thioesterase: TE	thioesterase <i>Streptomyces canus</i> (WP_059300315) (67/53)	LnMn (AAN85527) (64/52)
<i>sle09370</i>	139	Unknown	hypothetical protein <i>Streptacidiphilus rugosus</i> (WP_037601152) (68/45)	LnMv (AAN85535) (61/43)
<i>sle09360</i>	133	Unknown	hypothetical protein <i>Streptomyces</i> sp. NBRC 109436 (WP_064455879) (98/98)	LnMZ' (AAN85540) (48/34)
<i>sle09350</i>	396	Cytochrome P450-SU2	cytochrome P450 <i>Catenulispora acidiphila</i> (WP_012786793) (72/59)	LnMA (4Z5P_A) (57/43)
<i>sle09340</i>	411	Cytochrome P450 107B1	cytochrome P450 <i>Allokutzneria albata</i> (WP_030426450) (68/53)	LnMA (4Z5P_A) (66/50)
<i>sle09330</i>	144	Glyoxalase/Bleomycin Resistance Protein/Dioxygenase	glyoxalase <i>Mycobacterium</i> sp. 852002-51057_SCH5723018 (OBG27001) (51/42)	
<i>sle09320</i>	238	N-acetylglucosaminyl deacetylase	GlcNAc-PI de-N-acetylase <i>Catenulispora acidiphila</i> (WP_012786815) (77/67)	LnMX (5BMO_A) (65/53)
<i>sle09310</i>	530	ABC-type transport system, periplasmic component	Oligopeptide-binding protein AppA <i>Streptomyces afghaniensis</i> (WP_020270582) (64/46)	LnMU (AAN85534) (46/32)
<i>sle09300</i>	333	ABC-type dipeptide/oligopeptide/nickel transport system, permease component	binding-protein-dependent transport systems inner membrane component <i>Streptomyces lincolnensis</i> (ANS63568) (72/58)	LnMT (AAN85533) (61/44)
<i>sle09290</i>	817	ABC-type Glutathion transport system: ATPase component ABC-type dipeptide/oligopeptide/nickel transport system: permease component	ATPase component of various ABC-type transport systems with duplicated ATPase domain protein <i>Streptomyces lincolnensis</i> (ANS63567) (62/51)	LnMR (AAN85531) (55/42)
<i>sle09280</i>	226	Transcriptional activator	Crp/Fnr family transcriptional regulator <i>Catenulispora acidiphila</i> (WP_012786802) (65/47)	LnMO (AAN85528) (68/49)

<sup>1</sup>NCBI accession number.<sup>2</sup>Leinamycin BGC found in *S. atroolivaceus* (NCBI accession number: AF484556).

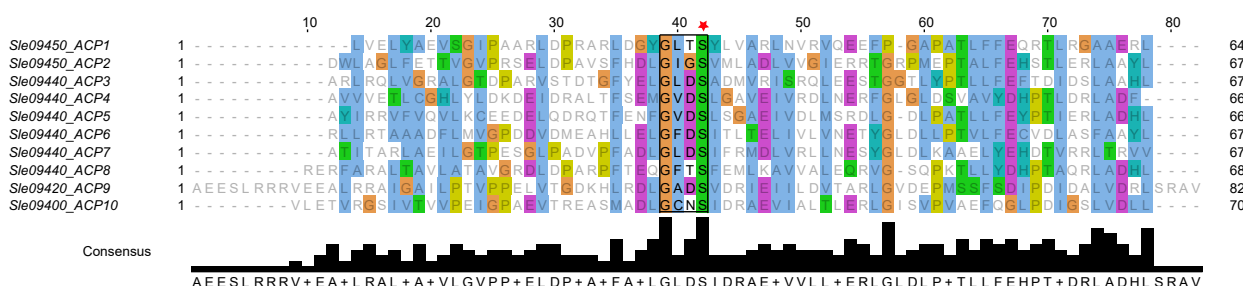
## E.4 Alignment of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS domains and regulator genes



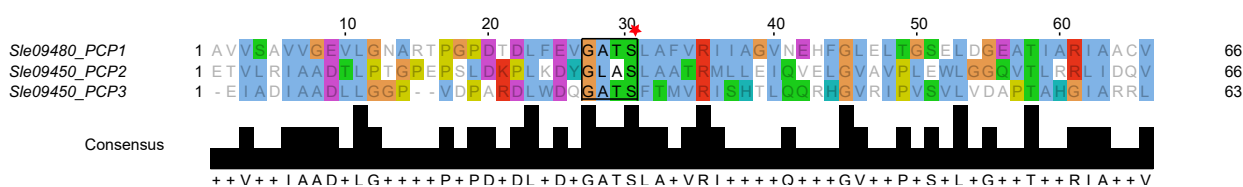
**Figure E.3:** Alignment of the KS domains of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC. The conserve motifs TxCxxS, HGTGT and GSVKxxxGH, are shown in box I, II and III, respectively. The catalytic residues are highlighted with red stars.



**Figure E.4:** Alignment of the KR domains of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC. The conserved motif for NADP(H) binding, GxGxxGxxxA, is shown in box I. The conserved catalytic triad, lysine-serine-tyrosine, necessary for ketoreduction is highlighted with red stars.

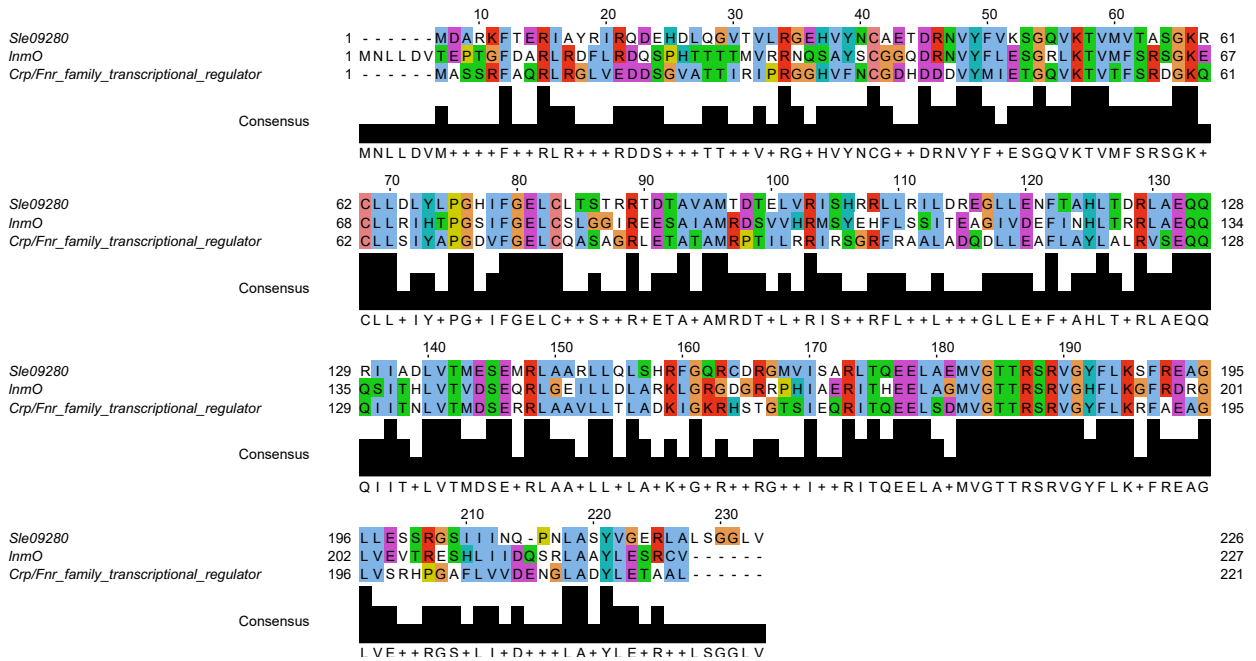


**Figure E.5:** Alignment of the ACP domains of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC. The conserved serine, necessary for phosphopantetheine attachment is highlighted with a red star.

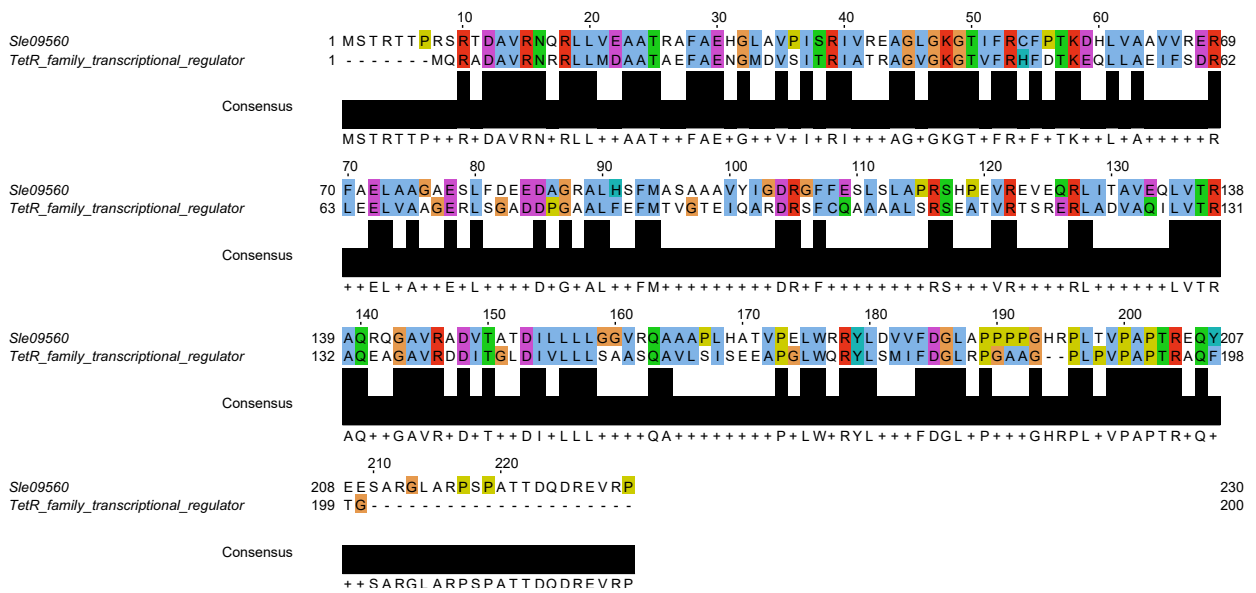


**Figure E.6:** Alignment of the PCP domains of the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC. The conserved serine, necessary for phosphopantetheine attachment is highlighted with a red star.

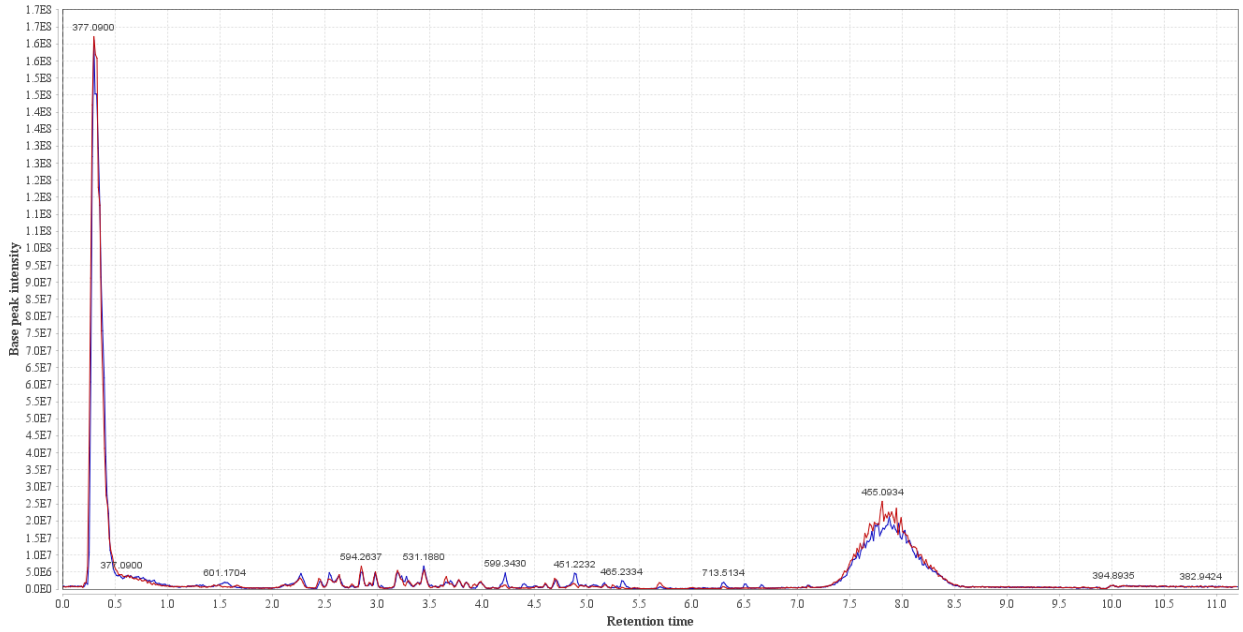
## E.5 Supplementary chromatograms



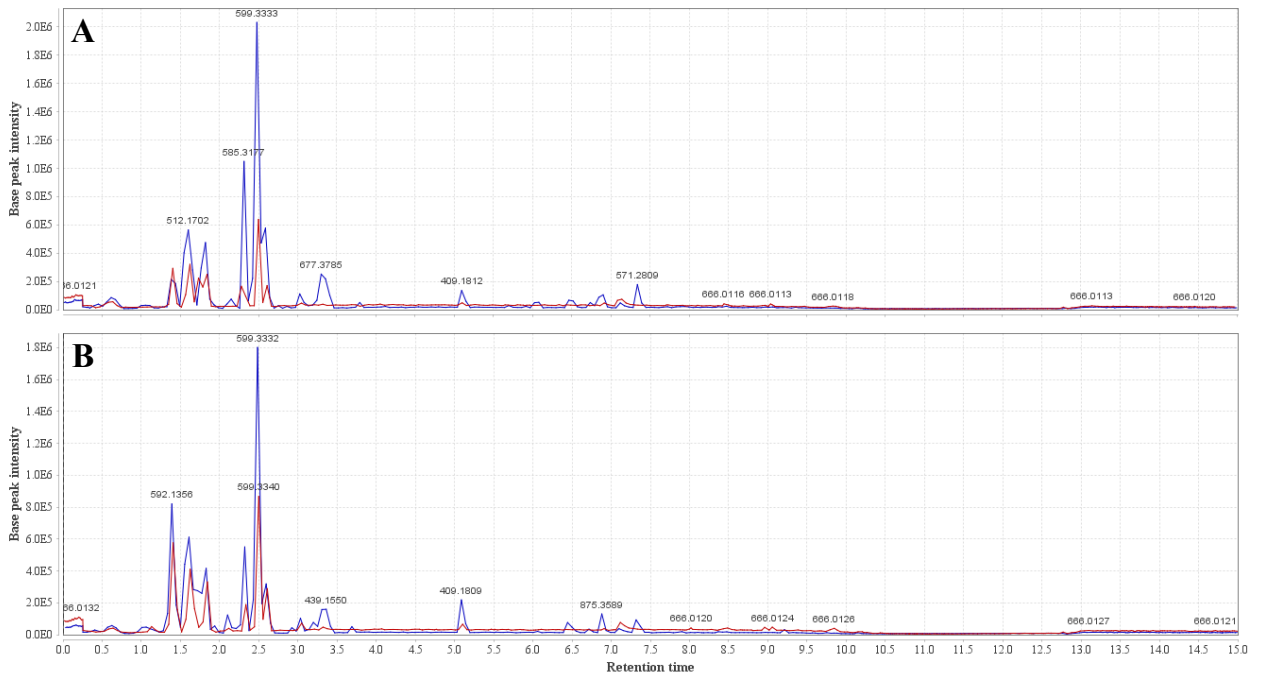
**Figure E.7:** Alignment of the amino-acids of the putative regulator enzyme (Sle09280) detected in the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC, with similar known proteins: InmO from *S. atroolivaceus* (NCBI accession number: AAN85528) and Crp/Fnr transcriptional regulator from *Catenulispora acidiphila* (NCBI accession number: WP\_012786802).



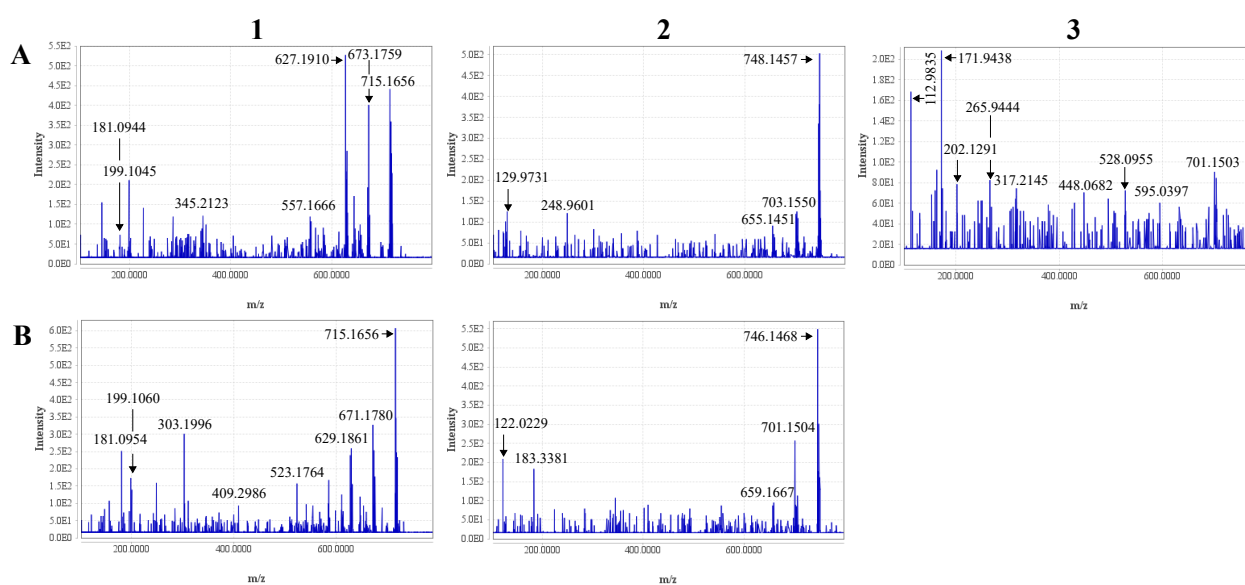
**Figure E.8:** Alignment of the amino-acids of the putative regulator enzyme (Sle09560) detected in the hybrid *trans*-AT PKS/NRPS BGC, with TetR transcriptional regulator protein from *S. tsukubensis* (NCBI accession number: WP\_040914130)



**Figure E.9:** Metabolite profile comparison between *S. coelicolor* M1152 (blue) and *S. coelicolor* M1607 (red).



**Figure E.10:** Chromatograms of samples extracted with acetone-methanol (blue) and with methanol (red) from *S. leuwenhoekii* M1614 (A) and *S. leuwenhoekii* M1619 B.



**Figure E.11:** Fragmentation pattern of the ions  $m/z$  715.16 (1), 746.14 (2) and 791.14 (3) observed in the samples of supernatant and mycelium extract of *S. leuvenhoekii* M1614 (A) and M1619 (B). The samples were run with negative ionization in a Maxis II qTOF LCMS. Mass spectrum was visualized with Mzmine (Pluskal et al., 2010).

# Appendix F

## Supplementary information for Chapter Two

### F.1 Formulation of the biomass equation and their components

The biomass equation of *S. leeuwenhoekii* was based on (Borodina et al., 2005). The equations for production of biomass building blocks were based on information of *S. leeuwenhoekii* when possible, and complemented with information of either *S. coelicolor* (Borodina et al., 2005) or *S. tsukubaensis* (Huang et al., 2013), *E. coli* (Orth et al., 2011) or other *Streptomyces*.

#### F.1.1 Biomass

The biomass equation at 0.109 h<sup>-1</sup> dilution rate is given by:

$$0.412 \text{ Protein} + 0.167 \text{ RNA} + 0.036 \text{ DNA} + 0.027 \text{ Phospholipid} + 0.018 \text{ TAG} + 0.03 \text{ Small molecules} + 0.110 \text{ Peptidoglycan} + 0.044 \text{ Carbohydrate} + 0.066 \text{ Teichoic acid} + 47 \text{ ATP} \rightarrow \text{Biomass} + 47 \text{ ADP} + 47 \text{ Orthophosphate} + 47 \text{ H}^+$$

#### F.1.2 Protein

The amino acid composition of *S. leeuwenhoekii* was not available in the literature. Thus, it was assumed that protein composition of *S. leeuwenhoekii* is the same as *S. tsukubaensis* (Huang et al., 2013). Energy requirement for polymerisation was taken as for *E. coli* (Ingraham et al., 1983).

Accordingly, the protein equation is:



**Table F.1:** Components of the biomass equation at a dilution rate of 0.109 h<sup>-1</sup>

Component	g · g <sup>-1</sup> DW
<b>Protoplast</b>	0.690
Protein	0.412
DNA	0.036
RNA	0.167
Lipids	0.045
Polar (Phospholipids)	0.027
Non-polar (TAGs)	0.018
Small molecules	0.030
<b>Cell wall</b>	0.220
Peptidoglycan	0.110
Carbohydrates	0.044
Teichoich acid	0.066
<b>Ash</b>	0.090
SUM	1.000

**Table F.2:** Aminoacid composition used for *S. leeuwenhoekii* based on aminoacid composition of *S. tsukubaensis* (Huang et al., 2013). considering the energy required for polymerization of *E. coli* (Ingraham et al., 1983)

Amino acid	Abbreviation	% protein (w/w)	MW <sup>1</sup> (g/mol)	mmol/g protein
Alanine	LAla_c	10.52	71.094	1.480
Arginine	LArg_c	3.89	156.203	0.249
Asparagine	LAspa_c	5.08	114.119	0.445
Aspartate	LAsp_c	5.15	115.104	0.447
Cysteine	LCys_c	2.02	103.160	0.196
Glutamate	LGlu_c	7.80	128.146	0.609
Glutamine	LGlut_c	4.41	129.131	0.342
Glycine	Gly_c	7.66	57.067	1.342
Histidine	LHis_c	2.66	137.156	0.194
Isoleucine	LIsoleu_c	6.82	113.175	0.603
Leucine	LLeu_c	3.84	113.175	0.339
Lysine	LLys_c	2.22	128.189	0.173
Methionine	LMet_c	3.84	131.214	0.293
Phenylalanine	LPhenylala_c	4.83	147.192	0.328
Proline	LPro_c	8.80	97.132	0.906
Serine	LSer_c	4.51	87.093	0.518
Threonine	LThr_c	6.55	101.120	0.648
Tryptophan	LTry_c	1.48	186.228	0.079
Tyrosine	LTyr_c	2.59	163.191	0.159
Valine	LVal_c	5.33	99.148	0.538
Energy requirement for polymerisation (ATP):				40

1.480 LAla\_c + 0.249 LArg\_c + 0.445 LAspa\_c + 0.447 LAsp\_c + 0.196 LCys\_c + 0.609 LGlu\_c + 0.342 LGlut\_c + 1.342 Gly\_c + 0.194 LHis\_c + 0.603 LIsoleu\_c + 0.339 LLeu\_c + 0.173 LLys\_c + 0.293 LMet\_c + 0.328 LPhenylala\_c + 0.906 LPro\_c + 0.518 LSer\_c + 0.648 LThr\_c + 0.079 LTry\_c + 0.159 LTyr\_c + 0.538 LVal\_c + 40.0 ATP\_c → Protein\_c + 40.0 ADP\_c + 40.0 pi\_c

### F.1.3 RNA

RNA composition was assumed to be 5 % mRNA, 75 % rRNA and 20 % tRNA. The nucleotide composition of mRNA was taken as for genomic DNA (see F.1.4). The nucleotide composition of rRNA was calculated from the sequences of 16S, 23S and 5S ribosomal RNA units. tRNA composition was found from sequences of transporting RNAs. The energy requirement for polymerisation of triphosphates was taken from (Ingraham et al., 1983).

**Table F.3:** RNA composition of *S. leeuwenhoekii*.

Nucleotide	mol/mol	MW <sup>1</sup> (g/mol)	mmol/g RNA
AMP	0.211	329.2	0.6509
GMP	0.340	345.2	1.0484
CMP	0.254	305.2	0.785
UMP	0.195	306.2	0.6017
Energy requirement for polymerisation (ATP):			1.25

Therefore, the RNA equation is:

0.6509 ATP + 1.0484 GTP + 0.785 CTP + 0.6017 UTP + 1.25 ATP → 1.25 ADP + 1.25 Orthophosphate + RNA + 3.086 Diphosphate

### F.1.4 DNA

DNA composition was calculated from the genome sequence of *S. leeuwenhoekii* (NCBI accession number: <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/bioproject/284471>). The energy requirement for polymerisation of triphosphates was taken from (Ingraham et al., 1983).

**Table F.4:** DNA composition of *S. leeuwenhoekii*.

Nucleotide	mol/mol	MW <sup>1</sup> (g/mol)	mmol/g DNA
dAMP	0.136	313.2	0.440
dCMP	0.363	289.2	1.175
dTMP	0.136	304.2	0.441
dGMP	0.364	329.2	1.179
Energy requirement for polymerisation (ATP):			4.40

Hence the DNA equation is:

0.4404 dATP + 1.1791 dGTP + 1.1751 dCTP + 0.4407 dTTP + 4.40 ATP → 4.40 ADP + 4.40  
Orthophosphate + DNA + 3.2353 Diphosphate

## F.1.5 Phospholipid and TAG composition

**Table F.5:** Fatty acid composition of *S. leeuwenhoekii* (Busarakam, 2014) and proportion present in phospholipids and in TAGs.

Fatty acid	% mol/mol	Cardiolipin		Phosphatidylethanolamine		Phosphatidylinositol		Phosphatidic acid		Triacylglycerol	
		Abbreviation	mmol/g	Abbreviation	mmol/g	Abbreviation	mmol/g	Abbreviation	mmol/g	Abbreviation	mmol/g
Isotridecanoate (iso-C13:0)	0.4	clpniC130.c	9.011E-04	pei130.c	3.225E-03	pai130.c	2.455E-04	pai130.c	6.139E-04	tagi130.c	4.956E-03
Anteiotridecanoate (anteiso-C13:0)	0.2	clpnaiC130.c	4.505E-04	peai130.c	1.613E-03	piai130.c	1.228E-04	paai130.c	3.069E-04	tagai130.c	2.478E-03
Isotetradecanoate (iso-C14:0)	4.3	clpni140.c	9.686E-03	pei140.c	3.467E-02	pai140.c	2.639E-03	pai140.c	6.599E-03	tagi140.c	5.328E-02
Isopentadecanoate (iso-C15:0)	5.5	clpni150.c	1.239E-02	pei150.c	4.434E-02	pai150.c	3.376E-03	pai150.c	8.441E-03	tagi150.c	6.815E-02
Anteio-pentadecanoate (anteiso-C15:0)	29.2	clpnai150.c	6.578E-02	peai150.c	2.354E-01	piai150.c	1.792E-02	paai150.c	4.481E-02	tagai150.c	3.618E-01
isoC16:0/isoC16:1H	12.9	clpni160.c	2.906E-02	pei160.c	1.040E-01	pai160.c	7.918E-03	pai160.c	1.980E-02	tagi160.c	1.598E-01
Anteioheptadecanoate (anteiso-C17:1w9c)	1.1	clpnaiC171.c	2.478E-03	peai171.c	8.869E-03	piai171.c	6.751E-04	paai171.c	1.688E-03	tagai171.c	1.363E-02
isoC17:0	4.4	clpni170.c	9.912E-03	pei170.c	3.548E-02	pai170.c	2.701E-03	pai170.c	6.753E-03	tagi170.c	5.452E-02
anteisoC17:0	13.8	clpnai170.c	3.109E-02	peai170.c	1.113E-01	piai170.c	8.470E-03	paai170.c	2.118E-02	tagai170.c	1.710E-01
isoC17:1w9c/10methylC16:0	1.0	clpniC171.c	2.253E-03	pei171.c	8.063E-03	pai171.c	6.138E-04	pai171.c	1.535E-03	tagi171.c	1.239E-02
isoC18:0	0.5	clpni180.c	1.126E-03	pei180.c	4.031E-03	pai180.c	3.069E-04	pai180.c	7.673E-04	tagi180.c	6.195E-03
C12:0	0.2	clpnC120.c	4.505E-04	pe120.c	1.613E-03	pi120.c	1.228E-04	pa120.c	3.069E-04	tag120.c	2.478E-03
C14:0	1.1	clpnC140.c	2.478E-03	pe140.c	8.869E-03	pi140.c	6.751E-04	pa140.c	1.688E-03	tag140.c	1.363E-02
C15:0 2OH*	0.2	clpn150.c	4.505E-04	pe150.c	1.613E-03	pi150.c	1.228E-04	pa150.c	3.069E-04	tag150.c	2.478E-03
C16:0	19.1	clpnC160.c	4.303E-02	pe160.c	1.540E-01	pi160.c	1.172E-02	pa160.c	2.931E-02	tag160.c	2.367E-01
C16:1w7c/C16:1w6c	1.5	clpn161.c	3.379E-03	pe161.c	1.209E-02	pi161.c	9.206E-04	pa161.c	2.302E-03	tag161.c	1.859E-02
C17:0	3.5	clpn170.c	7.884E-03	pe170.c	2.822E-02	pi170.c	2.148E-03	pa170.c	5.371E-03	tag170.c	4.337E-02
C17:1w8c	0.2	clpnC171.c	4.505E-04	pe171.c	1.613E-03	pi171.c	1.228E-04	pa171.c	3.069E-04	tag171.c	2.478E-03
C18:0	0.9	clpnC180.c	2.027E-03	pe180.c	7.256E-03	pi180.c	5.524E-04	pa180.c	1.381E-03	tag180.c	1.115E-02

9.011E-04 clpniC130.c + 4.505E-04 clpnaiC130.c + 9.686E-03 clpni140.c + 1.239E-02 clpni150.c + 6.578E-02 clpnai150.c + 2.906E-02 clpni160.c + 2.478E-03 clpnaiC171.c + 9.912E-03 clpni170.c + 3.109E-02 clpnai170.c + 2.253E-03 clpniC171.c + 1.126E-03 clpni180.c + 4.505E-04 clpnC120.c + 2.478E-03 clpnC140.c + 4.505E-04 clpn150.c + 4.303E-02 clpnC160.c + 3.379E-03 clpn161.c + 7.884E-03 clpn170.c + 4.505E-04 clpnC171.c + 2.027E-03 clpnC180.c + 3.225E-03 pei130.c + 1.613E-03 peai130.c + 3.467E-02 pei140.c + 4.434E-02 pei150.c + 2.354E-01 peai150.c + 1.040E-01 pei160.c + 8.869E-03 peai171.c + 3.548E-02 pei170.c + 1.113E-01 peai170.c + 8.063E-03 pei171.c + 4.031E-03 pei180.c + 1.613E-03 pe120.c + 8.869E-03 pe140.c + 1.613E-03 pe150.c + 1.540E-01 pe160.c + 1.209E-02 pe161.c + 2.822E-02 pe170.c + 1.613E-03 pe171.c + 7.256E-03 pe180.c + 2.455E-04 pii130.c + 1.228E-04 piiai130.c + 2.639E-03 pii140.c + 3.376E-03 pii150.c + 1.792E-02 piiai150.c + 7.918E-03 pii160.c + 6.751E-04 piiai171.c + 2.701E-03 pii170.c + 8.470E-03 piiai170.c + 6.138E-04 pii171.c + 3.069E-04 piiai180.c + 1.228E-04 pi120.c + 6.751E-04 pi140.c + 1.228E-04 pi150.c + 1.172E-02 pi160.c + 9.206E-04 pi161.c + 2.148E-03 pi170.c + 1.228E-04 pi171.c + 5.524E-04 pi180.c + 6.139E-04 pai130.c + 3.069E-04 paai130.c + 6.599E-03 pai140.c + 8.441E-03 pai150.c + 4.481E-02 paai150.c + 1.980E-02 pai160.c + 1.688E-03 paai171.c + 6.753E-03 pai170.c + 2.118E-02 paai170.c + 1.535E-03 pai171.c + 7.673E-04 pai180.c + 3.069E-04 pa120.c + 1.688E-03 pa140.c + 3.069E-04 pa150.c + 2.931E-02 pa160.c + 2.302E-03 pa161.c + 5.371E-03 pa170.c + 3.069E-04 pa171.c + 1.381E-03 pa180.c → 1 Plipid.c

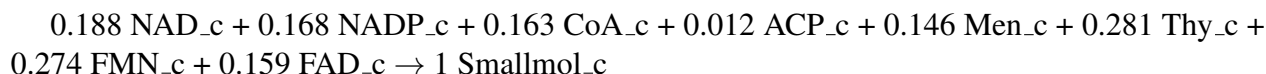
4.956E-03 tagi130.c + 2.478E-03 tagai130.c + 5.328E-02 tagi140.c + 6.815E-02 tagi150.c + 3.618E-01 tagai150.c + 1.598E-01 tagi160.c + 1.363E-02 tagai171.c + 5.452E-02 tagi170.c + 1.710E-01 tagai170.c + 1.239E-02 tagi171.c + 6.195E-03 tagi180.c + 2.478E-03 tag120.c + 1.363E-02 tag140.c + 2.478E-03 tag150.c + 2.367E-01 tag160.c + 1.859E-02 tag161.c + 4.337E-02 tag170.c + 2.478E-03 tag171.c + 1.115E-02 tag180.c → 1 TAG.c

## F.1.6 Small molecules pool

**Table F.6:** Small molecules pool.

Molecule	Abbreviation	mmol/g
NAD	NAD_c	0.188
NADP	NADP_c	0.167
CoA	CoA_c	0.162
Acyl-carrier protein	ACP_c	0.011
Menaquinone	Men_c	0.146
Tetrahydrofolate	Thy_c	0.280
FMN	FMN_c	0.273
FAD	FAD_c	0.159

Therefore, the equation for synthesis of small molecules is:



## F.1.7 Peptidoglycan synthesis

Peptidoglycan composition was calculated as the average of several *Streptomyces* strains (Streshinskaya et al., 1978; Skobliilova et al., 1982; Zaretskaia and Polin, 1987), like it was done in the model of *S. coelicolor* of (Borodina et al., 2005).

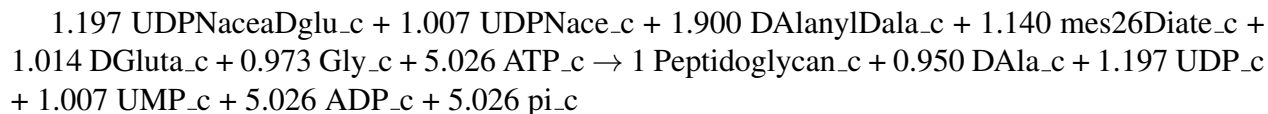
**Table F.7:** Peptidoglycan composition.

Component	Abbreviation	Molar ratio <sup>1</sup>	MW <sup>2</sup> (g/mol)	mmol/g
N-acetylmuramic acid	UDPNace_c	0.883	275.3	1.007
N-acetylglucosamine	UDPNaceaDglu_c	1.050	203.2	1.197
Alanine	DAlanylDala_c	1.667	71.1	1.900
Diaminopimelinic acid	mes26Diate_c	1.000	154.2	1.140
D-glutamate	Dgluta_c	0.890	129.1	1.014
Glycine	Gly_c	0.853	39.0	0.973
Energy requirement for polymerisation (ATP):				5.026

<sup>1</sup>The molar ratio showed correspond to the average of several *Streptomyces*.

<sup>2</sup>The molecular weight is subtracted water to account for the bond formation, glycine and Diaminopimelinic acid are subtracted two molecules of H<sub>2</sub>O each to account for cross-linking as well.

Accordingly, the peptidoglycan composition equation is:



## F.1.8 Carbohydrate biosynthesis

The cell wall carbohydrates composition was assumed to be identical to *S. antibioticus* (Zaretskaia and Polin, 1987). The polysaccharides are made from activated building blocks, therefore there is no need for additional ATP during polymerisation.

**Table F.8:** Carbohydrates composition of cell wall.

Component	Abbreviation	Molar ratio	MW <sup>1</sup> (g/mol)	mmol/g
N-acetylglucosamine	UDPNaceaDglu_c	1	203.19	1.897
Galactose	UDPaDgal_c	2	162	3.794

<sup>1</sup>The molecular weight is subtracted water to account for the bond formation

The equation for carbohydrate biosynthesis is:



## F.1.9 Teichoic acid biosynthesis

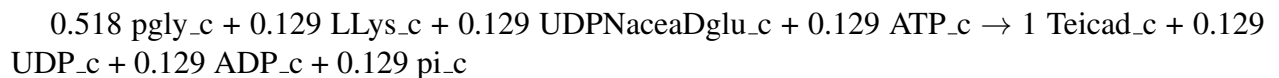
The teichoic acid composition was assumed as the same used for *S. coelicolor* (Borodina et al., 2005), where it was assumed that the teichoic acid has the same composition as *S. roseoflavus* var. *roseofungini* (Skoblilova et al., 1982).

**Table F.9:** Teichoic acid biosynthesis composition.

Components	Abbreviation	Molar ratio	MW <sup>1</sup> (g/mol)	mmol/g
Polyglycerophosphate chain	pgly_c	1	1848.708	0.518
Lysine	LLys_c	0.25	128.174	0.129
N-acetylglucosamine	UDPNaceaDglu_c	0.25	203.194	0.129
Energy requirement for polymerisation (ATP):				0.129

<sup>1</sup>The molecular weight of polyglycerophosphate chain is calculated as  $(C_3H_7O_5P)_{12}$ , the molecular weight of lysine and N-acetylglucosamine is subtracted water to account for the bond formation.

Therefore, the equation for teichoic acid composition is:



## F.1.10 Ions pool

The ion pool composition was extracted from the composition described for *E. coli* in (Orth et al., 2011).

**Table F.10:** Ions pool composition.

Element	Abbreviation	mmol/gDW
Calcium	Ca2_c	0,004952
Chloride	Cl_c	0,004952
Cobalt	Cobalt2_c	0,000024
Copper	Cu2_c	0,000674
Ferrous (2 <sup>+</sup> )	Fe2_c	0,006388
Ferrous (3 <sup>+</sup> )	Fe3_c	0,007428
Potassium	K_c	0,185690
Magnesium	Mg2_c	0,008253
Manganese	Mn2_c	0,000658
Molybdate	Molbd_c	0,000007
Ammonium	NH3_c	0,012379
Nickel	Ni_c	0,000307
Sulfate	Sulf_c	0,004126
Zinc	Zn2_c	0,000324

Therefore, the equation for the ion pool is:

$$0.004952 \text{ Ca2\_c} + 0.004952 \text{ Cl\_c} + 0.000024 \text{ Cobalt2\_c} + 0.000674 \text{ Cu2\_c} + 0.006388 \text{ Fe2\_c} + 0.007428 \text{ Fe3\_c} + 0.185690 \text{ K\_c} + 0.008253 \text{ Mg2\_c} + 0.000658 \text{ Mn2\_c} + 0.000007 \text{ Molbd\_c} + 0.012379 \text{ NH3\_c} + 0.000307 \text{ Ni\_c} + 0.004126 \text{ Sulf\_c} + 0.000324 \text{ Zn2\_c} \rightarrow \text{ions\_c}$$

### F.1.11 Essential gene list

**Table F.11:** Essential genes for *S. leeuwenhoekii* C34 for growth in complex media.

Gene
Sle56320
Sle46560
Sle47660
Sle19300
Sle29230
Sle60800
Sle56300
Sle19710
Sle53190
Sle20960
Sle30740
Sle27020
Sle18260
Sle41580
Sle13070
Sle56310
Sle56280
Sle29830
Sle32860
Sle50520

*Continuation of Table F.11*

**Gene**

---

Sle50550  
Sle50530  
Sle48110  
Sle57210  
Sle53580  
Sle38760  
Sle47120  
Sle57780  
Sle13080  
Sle48100  
Sle50570  
Sle29360  
Sle41380  
Sle47130  
Sle29840  
Sle57220  
Sle29960  
Sle47140  
Sle55840  
Sle50540  
Sle38770  
Sle57230  
Sle51770  
Sle56220  
Sle16170  
Sle28890  
Sle45140  
Sle35950  
Sle18780  
Sle26030  
Sle52250  
Sle19260  
Sle49810  
Sle29290  
Sle33510  
Sle32590  
Sle53500  
Sle36080  
Sle29430  
Sle33820  
Sle66460  
Sle27600  
Sle41020  
Sle18340  
Sle38050  
Sle50770  
Sle14550  
Sle46720



*Continuation of Table F.11*

<b>Gene</b>
Sle32580
Sle37360
Sle19870
Sle56230
Sle48130
Sle33670
Sle46270
Sle58140

### **F.1.12 Growth in complex media**

**Table F.12:** Uptake rates of compound used to simulate growth in complex media (ISP2).

<b>Compound</b>	<b>Uptake rate (mmol gDW<sup>-1</sup>h<sup>-1</sup>)</b>
D-Glucose	-10
Glycerol	-10
Maltose	-10
D-Fructose	-10
Riboflavin	-10
Nicotinate	-10
Pantothenate	-10
Folate	-10
Inositol	-10
Biotin	-10
4-Aminobenzoate	-10
Alpha,alpha-Trehalose	-1
L-Alanine	-0.1
L-Arginine	-0.1
L-Aspartate	-0.1
L-Cysteine	-0.1
L-Glutamate	-0.1
Glycine	-0.1
L-Histidine	-0.1
L-Isoleucine	-0.1
L-Leucine	-0.1
L-Lysine	-0.1
L-Methionine	-0.1
L-Phenylalanine	-0.1
L-Proline	-0.1
L-Serine	-0.1
L-Threonine	-0.1
L-Tryptophan	-0.1
L-Valine	-0.1

## F.2 *S. leeuwenhoekii* map of reactions

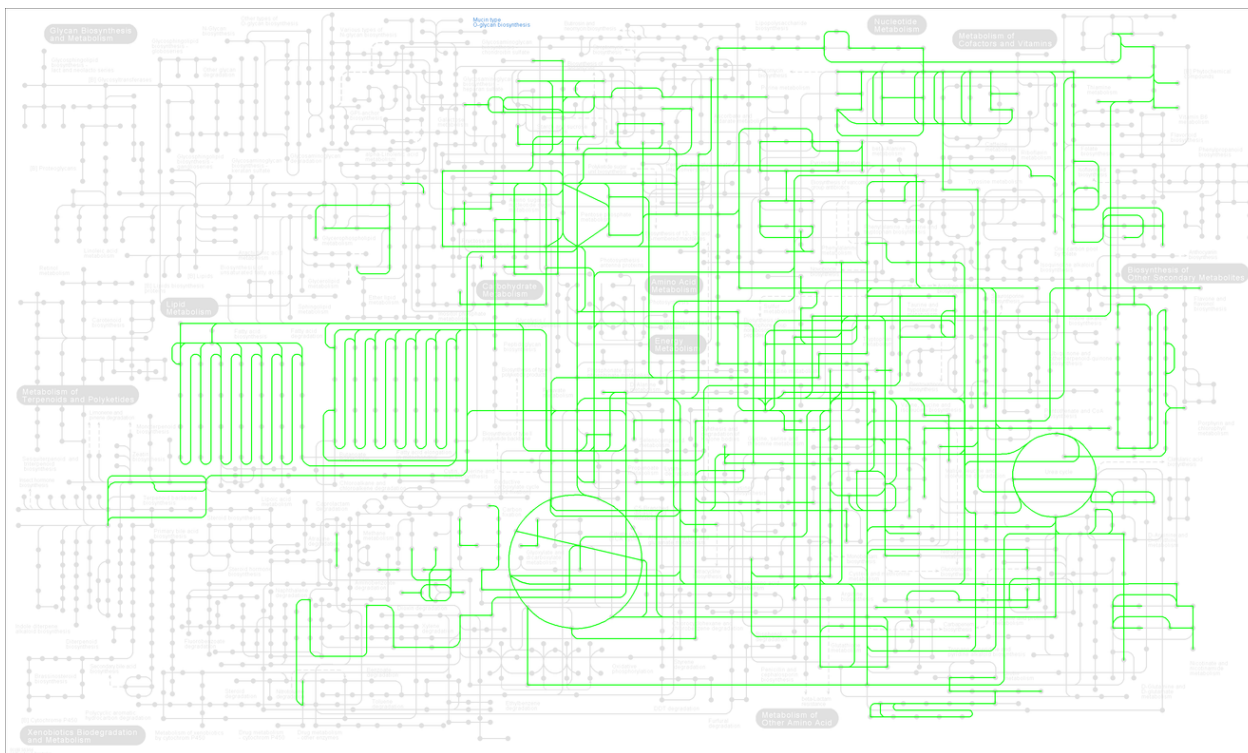


Figure F.1: Map of reactions included in the genome scale model, *iVR1007*, of *Streptomyces leeuwenhoekii*.

## F.3 Script used to generate and work with the GSM

### F.3.1 Get the reaction information from KEGG database

```
1 def retrieve(self):
2     from bioservices import Kegg
3     from bioservices import *
4     s = Kegg()
5     w = KeggParser()
6     import re
7     content = self.textinput.get(0.0, END)
8     content = str(content)
9     gaa_list = []
10    info_list = []
11    strep_names = ['SFI:', 'SALB:', 'SBH:', 'SCB:', 'SCI:', 'SCT:', 'SCY:', 'SDV:', 'SFA:', '
12                  SCO:', 'SGR:', 'SHO:', 'SHY:', 'SLV:',
13                  'SMA:', 'SRC:', 'SSX:', 'STRP:', 'SVE:', 'SVL:', 'SALU:', 'SGU:', 'SVT:', '
14                  STRE:', 'SCW:']
15    gene_search = ['SFUL\_\d{4}', 'XNR\_\d{4}', 'SBI\_\d{5}', 'SCAB\_\d{5}', 'B446\_\d{5}'
16                  ', 'SCAT\_\d{4}', 'SCATT\_\d{5}',
17                  'BN159\_\d{4}', 'Sfla\_\d{4}', 'SCO\d{4}', 'SGR\_\d{4}', 'SHJGH\_\d{4}'
18                  ', 'SHJG\_\d{4}', 'SLIV\_\d{5}',
19                  'SAV\_\d{4}', 'M271\_\d{5}', 'SACTE\_\d{4}', 'F750\_\d{4}', 'SVEN\_\d
20                  {4}', 'Strvi\_\d{4}', 'DC74\_\d{4}',
21                  'SGLAU\_\d{5}', 'SVTN\_\d{5}', 'GZL\_\d{5}', 'TU94\_\d{5}']
22    try:
23        self.text.delete(0.0, END)
24        self.text2.delete(0.0, END)
25        content = re.sub("R", "r", content)
26        reaction_list = re.findall("(r\d{5})", content)
```

```

22     for item in reaction_list:
23         ri = s.get('rn:'+item)
24         d = w.parseReaction(ri)
25         rxn_words = d.get("definition")
26         rxn_comp = d.get("equation")
27         defi = d.get("name")
28         ort = d.get("orthology")
29         opat = d.get("pathway")
30         ec_num = d.get("enzyme")
31         if ort == None:
32             try:
33                 ecinf = s.get('ec:'+ec_num)
34                 ecparsed = w.parseReaction(ecinf)
35                 ort = "kkk"
36                 pp = ecparsed.get("pathway")
37                 gen_ort = ecparsed.get("orthology")
38                 gen_ort = re.sub(":'": "'",": ",str(gen_ort))
39                 gen_ort = re.sub("'": "'",",",str(gen_ort))
40                 gen_ort = re.sub("{": "{",",",str(gen_ort))
41                 gen_ort = re.sub("}": "}",",",str(gen_ort))
42                 gen_ort = gen_ort.split(",")
43             except:
44                 pass
45         if ort != None:
46             ort = str(ort)
47             ort2 = re.findall('(K\d{5})',ort)
48             hh = 0
49             if ort2 == []:
50                 ort2 = "1"
51             for obj in ort2:
52                 if ort2 != "1":
53                     kinf = s.get(obj)
54                     k = w.parseOrthology(kinf)
55                     pp = k.get('pathway')
56                     genes = k.get("genes")
57                 else:
58                     genes = gen_ort
59                 for objs in genes:
60                     for item_name,item_search in zip(strep_names,gene_search):
61                         item_name_lc = item_name.lower()
62                         if item_name in objs:
63                             hh = 1
64                             gen = re.findall(item_search,objs)
65                             for g in gen:
66                                 gaa = s.get(item_name_lc+g,'aaseq')
67                                 gaa = gaa+'\n'
68                                 info = str(pp)+'\t'+str(g)+'\t'+str(item)+'\t'+str(
69                                     (defi)+'\t'+str(rxn_words)+'\t'+str(rxn_comp)+'\t'+str(
70                                         \t'+str(ec_num)+'\t'+str(opat)+'\t'+str(obj)+'\t'+str(ort)+'\n'
71                                     )
72                                 self.text.insert(END,gaa)
73                                 self.text2.insert(END,info)
74
75             if hh == 1:
76                 pass
77             elif hh == 0:
78                 gaa = "there are not Streptomyces genes associated with this
79                     reaction"+'\n'
80                 info = str(opat)+'\t'+No info'+'\t'+str(item)+'\t'+str(defi)+'\t'+
81                     str(rxn_words)+'\t'+str(rxn_comp)+'\t'+str(ec_num)+'\t'+str(
82                         opat)+'\t'+str(obj)+'\t'+str(ort)+'\n'
83                 self.text.insert(END,gaa)
84                 self.text2.insert(END,info)
85             elif ort == None:
86                 gaa = "The reaction does not have an orthology number"+'\n'
87                 try:
88                     info = str(opat)+'\t'+No info'+'\t'+str(item)+'\t'+str(defi)+'\t'+
89                         str(rxn_words)+'\t'+str(rxn_comp)+'\t'+str(ec_num)+'\t'+str(
90                             opat)+'\t'+No orthology'+'\t'+No orthology'+'\n'
91                 except:
92                     info = 'No info'+'\t'+No info'+'\t'+str(item)+'\t'+str(defi)+'\t'+
93                         str(rxn_words)+'\t'+str(rxn_comp)+'\t'+str(ec_num)+'\t'+No

```

```

84         info+'\t'+No orthology+'\t'+No orthology+'\n'
85         self.text.insert(END,gaa)
86         self.text2.insert(END,info)
87     except IndexError:
88         gaa = "Something went wrong! Check the input"
89         info = "Something went wrong! Check the input"
90         self.text.delete(0.0, END)
91         self.text.insert(END,gaa) ##0.0 possition row,column
92         self.text2.delete(0.0, END)
93         self.text2.insert(END,info) ##0.0 possition row,column

```

## F.3.2 Perform Blast and sort the output file

```

1  def performBlast(self):
2      from Bio.Blast.Applications import NcbiblastpCommandline
3      from Bio.Blast import NCBIWWW
4      from Bio.Blast import NCBIXML
5      from Bio import SeqIO
6      from Bio.Seq import Seq
7      from collections import namedtuple
8      from operator import itemgetter
9      from itertools import groupby
10
11     self.text3.delete(0.0, END)
12     self.text4.delete(0.0, END)
13     self.text5.delete(0.0, END)
14
15     identity_per = self.favorite.get() ##get the input from the gui
16     blastp_cline = NcbiblastpCommandline(query=name1+".fasta", db="aa_sle_2015",
17         outfmt=5,
18         max_target_seqs=10, out=name1+"_blastout.xml"
19     )
20     stdout, stderr = blastp_cline()
21
22     def parse_hit(s):
23         try:
24             querydef = record.query
25             hitid = record.alignments[j].hit_id
26             hitdef = record.alignments[j].hit_def
27             hspevalue = record.alignments[j].hsps[0].expect
28             identity = (record.alignments[j].hsps[0].identities)*100/(record.
29                 alignments[j].hsps[0].align_length)
30             fi.write(str(querydef)+'\t'+str(hitid)+'\t'+str(hitdef)+'\t'+str(identity)
31                 +'\t'+str(hspevalue)+'\n')
32         except IndexError:
33             pass
34
35     ##---Parse output of Blast---###
36     with open(name1+"_blastout.txt","w") as fi:
37         result_handle = open(name1+"_blastout.xml")
38         out_parse = NCBIXML.parse(result_handle)
39         for record in out_parse:
40             j=0
41             for hit in record.alignments:
42                 parse_hit(hit)
43                 j+=1
44     ##Write the SCO and SLE numbers in a new column
45     with open(name1+"_blastout.txt", "r") as f,\
46         open(name1+"_blastout_sle.txt", "w") as out:
47         lines = [line.split('\t') for line in f]
48         for line in lines:
49             line[4] = line[4].strip()
50             item1 = line[0]
51             gen = item1.split(' ')
52             item2 = line[2]
53             sle = item2.split(' ')

```

```

50         out.write(str(gen[0])+'\t'+str(sle[0])+'\t'+str(line[2])+'\t'+str(line[3])
51                +'\t'+str(line[4])+'\n')
52
53     ##Select hits that are over a defined threshold
54     with open(name1+"_blastout_sle.txt", "r") as f,\
55         open(name1+"_blastout_sle_"+identity_per+"id.txt", "w") as out:
56         out.write('\t'+'\t'+'\t'+'\t'+'\n') ## incorporar una linea en blanco para que
57         no haya problemas cuando se ordena
58         lines = [line.split('\t') for line in f]
59         for line in lines:
60             line[4] = line[4].strip()
61             if int(line[3])>float(identity_per) and float(line[4])<0.001:
62                 out.write(str(line[0])+'\t'+str(line[1])+'\t'+str(line[2])+'\t'+str(
63                     line[3])+'\t'+str(line[4])+'\n')
64
65     ##Sort by Sle, Sle number and identity percentage
66     with open(name1+"_blastout_sle_"+identity_per+"id.txt", "r") as fe,\
67         open(name1+"_blastout_sle_"+identity_per+"id_o.txt", "w") as out:
68         rows = [row.split('\t') for row in fe]
69         for row in rows:
70             rows.sort(key=itemgetter(1,3), reverse=True)
71             #rows =sorted(rows, key=itemgetter(2,3), reverse=True)
72             out.write('{0}'.format('\t'.join(row)))
73
74     ##Clump all the \textit{Streptomyces} genes that are associated with a Sle gene
75     and also show the best hit
76     with open(name1+"_blastout_sle_"+identity_per+"id_o.txt", "r") as fe,\
77         open(name1+"_blastout_"+identity_per+"id_bestHit.txt", "w") as out1,\
78         open(name1+"_blastout_"+identity_per+"id_hitSle.txt", "w") as out2:
79         rows = [row.split('\t') for row in fe]
80         sle_list = []
81         for row in rows:
82             if row[0] != "":
83                 row[4] = row[4].strip()
84                 sle = row[1]
85                 if sle not in sle_list:
86                     sle_list.append(sle)
87                     bhit = row[0]
88                     bhits = str(sle)+'\t'+str(bhit)+'\t'+str(row[3])+'\t'+str(row[4])+
89                             '\n'
90                     self.text3.insert(END,bhits)
91                     out1.write(str(row[0])+'\t'+str(row[1])+'\t'+str(row[2])+'\t'+str(
92                         row[3])+'\t'+str(row[4])+'\n')
93
94         #sle_list2 = []
95         for item in sle_list:
96             gen_list = []
97             for row in rows:
98                 if row[0] != "":
99                     row[1] = row[1].strip()
100                    row[4] = row[4].strip()
101                    gen = row[0]
102                    if row[1] == item:
103                        gen_list.append(gen)
104                    hitsle = str(item)+'\t'+str(gen_list)+'\n'
105                    self.text4.insert(END,hitsle)
106                    out2.write(str(gen_list)+'\t'+str(item)+'\n')
107
108     with open(name1+"_blastout_sle_"+identity_per+"id_o.txt", "r") as fe,\
109         open(name2+"2.txt", "r") as f2,\
110         open(name2+"2_with_sle_"+identity_per+"id_hitSle.txt", "w") as out,\
111         open("temp.txt", "w") as out2:
112         lines = [line.split('\t') for line in f2]
113         rows = [row.split('\t') for row in fe]
114         reac_list = []
115         for line in lines:
116             genin = line[1] ##streptomyces genes
117             line[9] = line[9].strip()
118             a = 0
119             for row in rows:
120                 ggg = row[0]
121                 ppp = re.findall(":(.+) ",ggg)

```

```

115         ppp = str(ppp)
116         ppp = re.sub("\'", "", ppp)
117         ppp = re.sub("\\", "", ppp)
118         sle = row[1]
119         if genin in ppp:
120             a = 1
121             out.write(str(line[0])+'\t'+str(sle)+'\t'+str(line[1])+'\t'+str(
122                 line[2])+'\t'+str(line[3])+'\t'+
123                 +str(line[4])+'\t'+str(line[5])+'\t'+str(line[6])+'\t'+str(
124                     line[7])+'\t'+str(line[8])+'\t'+
125                     +str(line[9])+'\n')
126         if a == 0:
127             out.write(str(line[0])+'\t'+str('GAP')+'\t'+str(line[1])+'\t'+str(line[2])+
128                 '\t'+str(line[3])+'\t'+
129                 +str(line[4])+'\t'+str(line[5])+'\t'+str(line[6])+'\t'+str(
130                     line[7])+'\t'+str(line[8])+'\t'+
131                     +str(line[9])+'\n')
132         elif a == 1:
133             pass
134             reac = line[2]
135             if reac not in reac_list:
136                 reac_list.append(reac)
137                 out2.write(str(line[0])+'\t'+str(line[1])+'\t'+str(line[2])+'\t'+str(
138                     line[3])+'\t'+
139                     +str(line[4])+'\t'+str(line[5])+'\t'+str(line[6])+'\t'+str(
140                         line[7])+'\t'+str(line[8])+'\t'+
141                         +str(line[9])+'\n')
142
143     ##Create a file with the clumped genes sorted by reactions
144     gen_info = namedtuple("gene_information", ["Sle_genes", "Sco_genes", "reaction_num
145         "])
146     rt2 = namedtuple("GENandEC", ["Strep_number", "EC_number"])
147     rt3 = namedtuple("GENandEC", ["SLE_number", "EC_number"])
148     with open(name2+"2_with_sle_"+identity_per+"id_hitSle.txt", "r") as fe,\
149         open(name2+"2_with_sle_"+identity_per+"id_hitSle_by_rx.txt", "w") as out,\
150         open("C:\\Users\\Valeria\\Dropbox\\Thesis Streptomyces files\\python_2014\\
151             deltaG.txt") as delt,\
152         open("151123_abbr_compounds.txt", "r") as mm,\
153         open("temp.txt", "r") as f2:
154         rows = [row.split('\t') for row in fe]
155         lines = [line.split('\t') for line in f2]
156         lineas = [linea.split('\t') for linea in delt]
157         mets = [met.split('\t') for met in mm]
158         rx_list=[]
159         rx_list2=[]
160         tup_list = []
161         for row in rows:
162             row[10] = row[10].strip()
163             if row[3] not in rx_list:
164                 rx_list.append(row[3])
165         for item in rx_list:
166             genin_list=[]
167             genin_list2=[]
168             slein_list=[]
169             jj=0
170             for row in rows:
171                 row[10] = row[10].strip()
172                 slein = row[1]
173                 genin = row[2]
174                 rx = row[3]
175                 if item == rx and slein not in slein_list and slein != "GAP":
176                     jj = 1
177                     slein_list.append(slein)
178                     genin_list.append(genin)
179                 elif item == rx and slein == "GAP" and genin not in genin_list2:
180                     genin_list2.append(genin)
181         if jj == 1:
182             tup = gen_info(Sle_genes = slein_list, Sco_genes = genin_list,
183                 reaction_num = item)
184         elif jj == 0:

```

```

176         tup = gen_info(Sle_genes = "GAP", Sco_genes = genin_list2,
177                       reaction_num = item)
178     tup_list.append(tup)
179     for line, inftup in zip(lines, tup_list):
180         line[9] = line[9].strip()
181         rx = line[2]
182         kn = line[8]
183         ecline = re.findall(kn+"(.+?)\]", line[9])
184         ecline = str(ecline)
185         ec = re.findall("(EC:.+)", ecline)
186         ec = str(ec)
187         ec = re.sub("\[", "", ec)
188         ec = re.sub("\]", "", ec)
189         ec = re.sub("'", "", ec)
190         ec = re.sub(", ", "", ec)
191         s12_list = []
192         s12_list2 = []
193         s12_list3 = []
194         ringen1_list = []
195         ss = 0
196         pp = 0
197         for row in rows:
198             row[10] = row[10].strip()
199             rx2 = row[3]
200             kn2 = row[9]
201             s12 = row[1]
202             ecline2 = re.findall(kn2+"(.+?)\]", row[10])
203             ecline2 = str(ecline2)
204             ec2 = re.findall("(EC:.+)", ecline2)
205             ec2 = str(ec2)
206             ec2 = re.sub("\[", "", ec2)
207             ec2 = re.sub("\]", "", ec2)
208             ec2 = re.sub("'", "", ec2)
209             ec2 = re.sub(", ", "", ec2)
210             if rx == rx2 and s12 not in s12_list and s12 != "GAP":
211                 s12_list.append(s12)
212                 if ec2 == ec:
213                     ss = 1
214                     s12_list2.append(s12)
215                     ringen2 = rt3(SLE_number = s12_list2, EC_number = ec2)
216                 elif ec2 != ec:
217                     pp = 1
218                     s12_list3.append(s12)
219                     ringen1 = rt3(SLE_number = s12_list3, EC_number = ec2)
220             if ss == 1:
221                 ringen1_list.append(ringen2)
222             if pp == 1:
223                 ringen1_list.append(ringen1)
224             deltaG = "No info"
225             for linea in lineas:
226                 linea[1] = linea[1].strip()
227                 if rx in linea:
228                     j = float(linea[1])
229                     if float(linea[1]) < 0:
230                         line[4] = re.sub('<=>', '>=>', line[4])
231                         line[5] = re.sub('<=>', '>=>', line[5])
232                         deltaG = j
233                     elif float(linea[1]) > 0 and float(linea[1]) != 12345:
234                         line[4] = re.sub('<=>', '<=<', line[4])
235                         line[5] = re.sub('<=>', '<=<', line[5])
236                         deltaG = j
237                     elif float(linea[1]) == 0:
238                         deltaG = j
239                     elif float(linea[1]) == 12345:
240                         deltaG = "No delta G"
241             c_abs = line[5]
242             comps = c_abs.split(" ")
243             for item in comps:
244                 for met in mets:
245                     cname = met[0]
246                     if item == cname:

```

```

246         c_abs = re.sub(item+'\s',met[1]+' ',c_abs)
247         c_abs = re.sub(item+'\n\)',met[1]+'(n)',c_abs)
248         c_abs = re.sub(item+'\n\+2\)',met[1]+'(n+2)',c_abs)
249         c_abs = re.sub(item+'$',met[1],c_abs)
250     reactions_sle = str(line[0])+'\t'+str(inftup.Sco_genes)+'\t'+'-'+'\t'+str(
        inftup.Sle_genes)+'\t'+str(ringen1_list)+'\t'+str(inftup.reaction_num)+
        '\t'+str(line[3])+'\t'+str(c_abs)+'\t'+str(line[4])+'\t'+str(line[5])+'
        \t'+str(line[6])+'\t'+str(line[7])+'\t'+str(line[8])+'\t'+str(deltaG)+'
        \n'
251     self.text5.insert(END, reactions_sle)
252     out.write(str(line[0])+'\t'+str(inftup.Sco_genes)+'\t'+'-'+'\t'+str(inftup
        .Sle_genes)+'\t'+str(ringen1_list)
253         +'\t'+str(inftup.reaction_num)+'\t'+str(line[3])+'\t'+str(c_abs)
        +'\t'+str(line[4])+'\t'
254         +str(line[5])+'\t'+str(line[6])+'\t'+str(line[7])+'\t'+str(line
        [8])+'\t'+str(deltaG)+'\n')

```

### F.3.3 Get compound information

```

1  def retrieve_comp(self):
2      from bioservices import Kegg
3      from bioservices import *
4      s = Kegg()
5      w = KeggParser()
6      import re
7      content = self.textinput.get(0.0, END)
8      content = str(content)
9      self.text.delete(0.0, END)
10     compound_list = re.findall("(C\d{5})", content)
11     compound_list = sorted(set(compound_list))
12     for compound in compound_list:
13         cc = w.get(compound)
14         pubchem = re.findall('PubChem:\s(\d+)', cc)
15         CAS = re.findall('CAS:\s(\d+)', cc)
16         ChEBI = re.findall('ChEBI:\s(\d+)', cc)
17         ccc = w.parseCompound(cc)
18         name = ccc.get('name')
19         name = str(name)
20         name = name.split(', ')
21         pnom = name[0]
22         pnom = re.sub("[',", "", pnom)
23         pnom = re.sub(";", "", pnom)
24         pnom = re.sub('\["', '', pnom)
25         pnom = re.sub(';', '', pnom)
26         form = ccc.get('formula')
27         otherdb = ccc.get('dblinks')
28         molw = ccc.get('mol_weight')
29         exmass = ccc.get('exact_mass')
30         info = str(compound)+'\t'+str(pnom)+'\t'+str(form)+'\t'+str(pubchem)+'\t'+str(
            CAS)+'\t'+str(ChEBI)+'\n'
31     self.text.insert(END, info)

```

### F.3.4 Abbreviate compounds name

```

1  def abbr_comp(self):
2      from collections import namedtuple
3      from operator import itemgetter
4      from itertools import groupby
5      import re
6      self.text2.delete(0.0, END)
7      c=0
8      tulist=[]
9      tuexlist=[]

```



```

10 cmm_n = [r"Oxygen",r"Orthophosphate",r"Diphosphate",r"Ammonia",r"diphosphate",r"
11 bisphosphate",r"phosphate",
12 r"Phospho",r"Phospha",r"Diphospho",r"ethanolamine",r"semialdehyde",r"
13 acetaldehyde",r"aldehyde",
14 r"acid",r"alpha",r"beta",r"Acyl-carrier-protein",r"Acyl-carrier protein",
15 r"acyl-carrier-protein",r"\[acp\]",r"pimeloyl",r"glutaryl",r"oxo",r"Oxo",
16 r"Dimethyl",r"methyl",
17 r"Methyl",r"Hydrogen peroxide",r"Hydroxy",r"Hydro",r"Acetoacetyl",r"
18 acetoacetyl",r"Acetyl",
19 r"Amino",r"tetrahydrofolate",r"tetrahydro",r"Tetra",r"Dehydro",r"ribosyl"
20 ,r"glycin",r"amide",
21 r"acetylmuramoyl",r"glucuronate",r"Deoxyadenosine",r"Deoxy",r"Formyl",'
22 Glutamate','ubiquinone',
23 'thionate','Propionyl','Phenyl','decanoyl','enolpyruvate','lactone','
24 Hquinone','iso','Iso']
25 cmm_ab = ['O2','pi','ppi',"NH3","dp","bp","p","P","P","Dp","etholamne","salde","
26 acetalde","alde","ad","a","b","acp","ACP",
27 "acp","acp","-acp","pmoyl","glryl","o","O-","dmyl-","myl-","Myl-","H2O2"
28 ,"Hxy","H","Actactyl","actactyl",
29 "Acetyl-","Ami","t-h-folate","th","T","Dh","rbsyl","gly","ade",""
30 actylmuoyl","glunate","Dx-adenosine","Dx",
31 "Fryl","Gluta","-ubiqinone","-thionate","Propionyl-","Phenyl-","-decanoyl
32 ","enol-pyruvate","-lactone",
33 "H-quinone","-iso-","-Iso-"]
34 ab_sub = [' ',' ',' ',' ',' ',' ',' ','\["","\"]","\("","\)"]
35 tu = namedtuple("Comp_abr", ["compound_n", "abrev", "name"])
36 with open(name2+"2.txt","r") as f,\
37 open(name2+"2_abb.txt","w") as out:
38 lines = [line.split('\t') for line in f]
39 for line in lines:
40 abr = 'sinabrev'
41 line[5]=line[5].strip()
42 comp2 = line[1]
43 cnum = line[0]
44 ex = re.findall("ex",cnum)
45 for item_n,item_ab in zip(cmm_n,cmm_ab):
46 comp2 = re.sub(item_n,item_ab,comp2)
47 leco = len(comp2)
48 if ex == []:
49 if leco <= 5:
50 abr = comp2
51 atup = tu(compound_n=cnum,abrev=abr,name=comp2)
52 if abr not in alist:
53 alist.append(abr)
54 tulist.append(atup)
55 elif leco > 5:
56 ff = comp2.split(' ')
57 dd=[]
58 qq=[]
59 ee=[]
60 tt=[]
61 if len(ff) == 1:
62 rr = comp2.split('-')
63 for item in rr:
64 aa = []
65 w = 0
66 for obj in tulist:
67 if item == obj.name:
68 item1 = item2 = item3 = item4 = obj.abrev
69 w = 1
70 if w == 0:
71 if '1' in item or '2' in item or '3' in item or '4' in
72 item or '5' in item or 'tRNA(' in item:
73 item1 = item2 = item3 = item4 = item
74 elif 'oyl' in item:
75 item1 = item[:3]+'oyl'; item2 = item[:4]+'oyl';
76 item3 = item[:5]+'oyl'; item4 = item
77 elif 'nyl' in item:
78 item1 = item[:3]+'nyl'; item2 = item[:4]+'nyl';
79 item3 = item[:5]+'nyl'; item4 = item

```

```

66         elif 'alde' in item:
67             item1 = item[:3]+'lde'; item2 = item[:4]+'lde';
68                 item3 = item[:5]+'lde'; item4 = item
69         elif 'benzoate' in item:
70             item1 = item[:3]+'bzte'; item2 = item[:4]+'bzte';
71                 item3 = item[:5]+'bzte'; item4 = item
72         elif 'nal' in item:
73             item1 = item[:3]+'nal'; item2 = item[:4]+'nal';
74                 item3 = item[:5]+'nal'; item4 = item
75         elif 'nol' in item:
76             item1 = item[:3]+'nol'; item2 = item[:4]+'nol';
77                 item3 = item[:5]+'nol'; item4 = item
78         elif 'oate' in item:
79             item1 = item[:3]+'te'; item2 = item[:4]+'te';
80                 item3 = item[:5]+'te'; item4 = item
81         else:
82             item1 = item[:3]; item2 = item[:4]; item3 = item
83                 [:5]; item4 = item
84         dd.append(item1)
85         qq.append(item2)
86         ee.append(item3)
87         tt.append(item4)
88     abr = str(dd)
89     for item_sub in ab_sub:
90         abr = re.sub(item_sub,"",abr)
91     if abr not in alist:
92         alist.append(abr)
93         atop = tu(compound_n=cnum,abrev=abr,name=comp2)
94         tulist.append(atop)
95     elif abr in alist:
96         abr = str(qq)
97         for item_sub in ab_sub:
98             abr = re.sub(item_sub,"",abr)
99         if abr not in alist:
100             alist.append(abr)
101             atop = tu(compound_n=cnum,abrev=abr,name=comp2)
102             tulist.append(atop)
103     elif abr in alist:
104         abr = str(ee)
105         for item_sub in ab_sub:
106             abr = re.sub(item_sub,"",abr)
107         if abr not in alist:
108             alist.append(abr)
109             atop = tu(compound_n=cnum,abrev=abr,name=comp2)
110             tulist.append(atop)
111     elif abr in alist:
112         abr = str(tt)
113         for item_sub in ab_sub:
114             abr = re.sub(item_sub,"",abr)
115         if abr not in alist:
116             alist.append(abr)
117             atop = tu(compound_n=cnum,abrev=abr,name=comp2)
118             tulist.append(atop)
119     elif abr in alist:
120         print 'It was not possible to abbreviate the
121             compound:'+str(comp2)
122
123     elif len(ff) > 1:
124         for item in ff:
125             aa = []
126             z = 0
127             for obj in tulist:
128                 if item == obj.name:
129                     item =obj.abrev
130                     z = 1
131             pp = item.split('-')
132             for ob in pp:
133                 if '1' in ob or '2' in ob or '3' in ob or '4' in ob or
134                     '5' in ob:
135                     dd.append(ob)
136                     qq.append(ob)

```

```

128         else:
129             dd.append(ob[:4])
130             qq.append(ob[:5])
131     abr = str(dd)
132     for item_sub in ab_sub:
133         abr = re.sub(item_sub, "", abr)
134     if abr not in alist:
135         alist.append(abr)
136         atop = tu(compound_n=cnum, abrev=abr, name=comp2)
137         tulist.append(atop)
138     elif abr in alist:
139         abr = str(qq)
140         for item_sub in ab_sub:
141             abr = re.sub(item_sub, "", abr)
142         if abr not in alist:
143             alist.append(abr)
144             atop = tu(compound_n=cnum, abrev=abr, name=comp2)
145             tulist.append(atop)
146         elif abr in alist:
147             ii=[]
148             oo = comp2.split(' ')
149             for item in oo:
150                 if 'D-' not in item:
151                     item = item[:3]
152                 elif 'D-' in item:
153                     item = re.sub("D-", "D", item)
154                     item = item[:4]
155                 ii.append(item)
156             abr = str(ii)
157             for item_sub in ab_sub:
158                 abr = re.sub(item_sub, "", abr)
159             if abr not in alist:
160                 alist.append(abr)
161                 atop = tu(compound_n=cnum, abrev=abr, name=comp2)
162                 tulist.append(atop)
163             elif abr in alist:
164                 print 'It was not possible to abbreviate the
165                     compound:'+str(comp2)
166         else:
167             print 'miss'
168     elif ex != []:
169         for obj in tulist:
170             info = obj
171             cnum = str(cnum)
172             cnum = re.sub("ex", "", cnum) ##eliminar ex para poder comparar con
173             los compuestos que ya estan abreviados
174             if cnum in info.compound_n:
175                 abr = info.abrev+'_ex'
176                 if abr not in alist:
177                     alist.append(abr)
178                     atop = tu(compound_n=cnum, abrev=abr, name=comp2)
179                     tuexlist.append(atop)
180             out.write(str(line[0])+'\t'+str(abr)+'\t'+str(line[1])+'\t'+str(line[2])+'
181                 \t'+str(line[3])+'\t'+
182                 str(line[4])+'\t'+str(line[5])+'\n')
183
184     abrlist=[]
185     with open(name2+"2_abb.txt", "r") as f, \
186         open(name2+"2_abb_final.txt", "w") as out:
187         lines = [line.split('\t') for line in f]
188         abrev_num = [ ">", "^10", "^1", "^2", "^3", "^4", "^5", "^6", "^7", "^8", "^9", "^d{1}",
189             "\d{2}", ",", "+", "-", "/" ]
190         abrev_new = [ "d", "u", "d", "t", "q", "c", "s", "ste", "o", "n", "", "", "", "", "" ]
191         for line in lines:
192             abr = 'sinabrev'
193             line[6]=line[6].strip()
194             abrev = line[1]
195             cnum = line[0]
196             for obj_num, obj_new in zip(abrev_num, abrev_new):
197                 abrev = re.sub(obj_num, obj_new, abrev)
198             abrev = re.sub(abrev, abrev+'_c', abrev)

```

```

195         abrlist.append(abrev)
196         ab_info = str(abrev)+'\t'+str(line[2])+'\n'
197         self.text2.insert(END,ab_info)
198         out.write(str(line[0])+'\t'+str(abrev)+'\t'+str(line[2])+'\t'+str(line[3])
199                 +'\t'+str(line[4])+'\t'+
200                 str(line[5])+'\t'+str(line[6])+'\n')
201     for item in abrlist:
202         if abrlist.count(item) > 1:
203             print item

```

### F.3.5 Write reactions in COBRapy

```

1  def write_reactions(self):
2      """Write the reactions in Cobrapy format"""
3      global exch_list
4      import re
5      i = 0
6      r = {}
7      self.text6.delete(0.0,END)
8      self.text7.delete(0.0,END)
9      self.text8.delete(0.0,END)
10     self.text9.delete(0.0,END)
11     with open(filename) as f:
12         lines = [line.split('\t') for line in f]
13         for line in lines:
14             i+=1
15             reaction_number = line[5]
16             item = line[7]
17             item = re.sub(r"^(.)",r" \1",item)
18             try:
19                 rec,prod = item.split('<=>')
20             except ValueError:
21                 try:
22                     rec,prod = item.split('=>')
23                 except ValueError:
24                     prod,rec = item.split('<=')
25
26             comps = re.findall("(\\w*)",rec)
27             comps2 = re.findall("(\\w*)",prod)
28             for item in comps:
29                 d=0
30                 try:
31                     float(item)
32                     d=1
33                 except ValueError:
34                     pass
35             if item != '' and d == 0:
36                 e = re.findall("(\\d)\\s"+item,rec)
37                 if e == []:
38                     rec = re.sub(r"(\\s"+item+)",r" 1 \1",rec)
39                     #rec = re.sub(r"^( "+item+)",r" 1 \1",rec)
40             for item in comps2:
41                 d=0
42                 try:
43                     float(item)
44                     d=1
45                 except ValueError:
46                     pass
47             if item != '' and d == 0:
48                 e = re.findall("(\\d)\\s"+item,prod)
49                 if e == []:
50                     prod = re.sub(r"(\\s"+item+)",r" 1 \1",prod)
51                     #prod = re.sub(r"^( "+item+)",r" 1 \1",prod)
52             cmsr = rec.split(' ')
53             estr = []
54             react = []
55             for item in cmsr:

```

```

56         if item != "" and item != "+":
57             try:
58                 float(item)
59                 estr.append(item)
60             except ValueError:
61                 react.append(item)
62     cmsp = prod.split(' ')
63     estp = []
64     product = []
65     for item in cmsp:
66         if item != "" and item != "+":
67             try:
68                 float(item)
69                 estp.append(item)
70             except ValueError:
71                 product.append(item)
72
73     cob = []
74     for er,r in zip(estr,react):
75         er = float(er)*-1
76         an = str(r)+' ': '+str(er)
77         cob.append(an)
78     for ep,p in zip(estp,product):
79         ep = float(ep)
80         an = str(p)+' ': '+str(ep)
81         cob.append(an)
82     cob = str(cob)
83     cob = re.sub("\[", "", cob)
84     cob = re.sub("\]", "", cob)
85     cob = re.sub("'", "", cob)
86     add_met_to_reac = 'r['+str(i)+''].add_metabolites({' '+str(cob)+''})'+ ' # '+
87         str(reaction_number)+'\n'
88     add_reac = 'cobra_model.add_reaction('+r['+str(i)+''])'+ '\n'
89     self.text6.insert(END, add_reac)
90     self.text7.insert(END, add_met_to_reac)
91 with open(metfile) as f2:
92     lines = [line.split('\t') for line in f2]
93     i= 0
94     e = {}
95     exch_list = []
96     for line in lines:
97         cnum = line[0]
98         met = line[1]
99         name = line[2]
100         name = re.sub("'", "", name)
101         name = re.sub("\[", "", name)
102         name = re.sub(";", ",.*\]", "", name)
103         if 'ex' in cnum:
104             exch_list.append(met)
105             m_info = met+' = '+Metabolite("' +str(met)+'", formula="'+str(line[3])
106                 +' ", name="'+str(name)+'", compartment="'+e")'+ ' ## '+str(cnum)+'\n'
107             self.text8.insert(END, m_info)
108             i+=1
109             exch = 'e['+str(i)+'].add_metabolites({' +met+' : -1}) ## Exchange_'+met
110                 +'\n'
111             add_exch = 'cobra_model.add_reaction(e['+str(i)+''])'+ '\n'
112             self.text9.insert(END, exch)
113             self.text9.insert(END, add_exch)
114
115         elif 'ex' not in cnum:
116             m_info = met+' = '+Metabolite("' +str(met)+'", formula="'+str(line[3])
117                 +' ", name="'+str(name)+'", compartment="'+c")'+ ' ## '+str(cnum)+'\n'
118             self.text8.insert(END, m_info)

```



```

68         out.write('\n')
69         out.write(f4+'\n')
70         out.write("from cobra.io import write_sbml_model"+'\n')
71         out.write("sbml_out_file = '"+modelname+".xml"+'\n')
72         out.write("write_sbml_model(cobra_model, sbml_out_file)")
73
74
75     with open("info_cobrapy"+'temp.txt',"r") as f,\
76         open("info_cobrapy"+'.py',"w") as out:
77         lines = [line.split('\t') for line in f]
78         out.write('def writemodel(self):'+'\n')
79         for line in lines:
80             out.write('\t'+'{0}'.format('\t'.join(line)))

```

### F.3.7 Create the model

```

1     def createmodelSLE(self):
2         global cobra_model
3         from cobra.io import read_sbml_model, write_sbml_model
4         import info_cobrapy
5         reload(info_cobrapy)
6         from info_cobrapy import writemodel
7         writemodel(self)
8         self.entry.delete(0,END)
9         self.entry.insert(0,modelname+".xml")
10        self.text.delete(0.0,END)
11        cobra_model = read_sbml_model(modelname+'.xml')
12        self.text.insert(END,'%i reaction' % len(cobra_model.reactions)+'\n')
13        self.text.insert(END,'%i metabolites' % len(cobra_model.metabolites)+'\n')
14        self.text.insert(END,'%i genes' % len(cobra_model.genes)+'\n')

```

### F.3.8 Check mass balance

```

1     def massbalancecheck(self):
2         """Check mass balance"""
3         from cobra import Model, Reaction, Metabolite
4         import re
5         import sys
6         sys.dont_write_bytecode = True
7         mets_info = self.listBox2.get(0, END)
8         self.text3.delete(0.0,END)
9         with open("massbalance.py","w") as out:
10            out.write('def checkmassbalance(self):'+'\n')
11            out.write('\t'+from cobra import Model, Reaction, Metabolite"+'\n')
12            out.write('\t'+from cobra.io import read_sbml_model, write_sbml_model"+'\n')
13            #out.write('\t'+global b'+'\n')
14            out.write('\t'+cobra_model = Model('checkmb')"+'\n')
15            for m in mets_info:
16                line = m.split(' ')
17                met = line[0]
18                form = line[1]
19                if 'e' in met:
20                    m_info = met+' = '+Metabolite(""+str(met)+"", formula="" +str(line[1])
21                    +", name="" +str(met)+"", compartment="" +e")'+'\n'
22                    out.write('\t'+m_info)
23                    #self.text3.insert(END, m_info)
24                elif 'e' not in met:
25                    m_info = met+' = '+Metabolite(""+str(met)+"", formula="" +str(line[1])
26                    +", name="" +str(met)+"", compartment="" +c")'+'\n'
27                    #self.text3.insert(END, m_info)
28                    out.write('\t'+m_info)
29            item = map(int, self.listBox.cursorselection())
30            value = self.listBox.get(item[0])

```

```

29 mmet, rinfo = value.split("in:")
30 item = re.sub(r"^(.)",r" \1",rinfo)
31 reaction_number = "check_p1"
32 p1 = Reaction(reaction_number)
33 out.write('\t'+reaction_number + 'check_p1'+'\n')
34 out.write('\t'+p1 + Reaction(reaction_number)+'\n')
35 try:
36     rec,prod = item.split('<=>')
37 except ValueError:
38     try:
39         rec,prod = item.split('=>')
40     except ValueError:
41         prod,rec = item.split('<=')
42 comps = re.findall("(\\w*)",rec)
43 comps2 = re.findall("(\\w*)",prod)
44 for item in comps:
45     d=0
46     try:
47         float(item)
48         d=1
49     except ValueError:
50         pass
51     if item != '' and d == 0:
52         e = re.findall("(\\d)\\s"+item,rec)
53         if e == []:
54             rec = re.sub(r"(\\s"+item+)",r" 1 \\1",rec)
55 for item in comps2:
56     d=0
57     try:
58         float(item)
59         d=1
60     except ValueError:
61         pass
62     if item != '' and d == 0:
63         e = re.findall("(\\d)\\s"+item,prod)
64         if e == []:
65             prod = re.sub(r"(\\s"+item+)",r" 1 \\1",prod)
66 cmsr = rec.split(' ')
67 estr = []
68 react = []
69 for item in cmsr:
70     if item != "" and item != "+":
71         try:
72             float(item)
73             estr.append(item)
74         except ValueError:
75             react.append(item)
76 cmstp = prod.split(' ')
77 estp = []
78 product = []
79 for item in cmstp:
80     if item != "" and item != "+":
81         try:
82             float(item)
83             estp.append(item)
84         except ValueError:
85             product.append(item)
86 cob = []
87 for er,r in zip(estr,react):
88     er = float(er)*-1
89     an = str(r)+'': '+str(er)
90     cob.append(an)
91 for ep,p in zip(estp,product):
92     ep = float(ep)
93     an = str(p)+'': '+str(ep)
94     cob.append(an)
95 cob = str(cob)
96 cob = re.sub("\\[",",",cob)
97 cob = re.sub("\\]",",",cob)
98 cob = re.sub(","," ",cob)

```





```

49         rn2.add_metabolites({cobra_model.metabolites.get_by_id("H2O_c"):
50                               va2})
51         bi = rn2.check_mass_balance()
52         if bi == {}:
53             inf = 'Reaction is balanced'
54         elif bi != {}:
55             inf = str(bi)
56         else:
57             inf = 'Error'
58         else:
59             inf = "The reaction unbalance involved more than H or H2O"
60         self.text5.insert(END, str(rn2)+'\t'+inf+'\n')

```

### F.3.10 Simulate growth in complex media

```

1  def SimulateGrowth_cm(self):
2      import cobra
3      import cobra.io
4      import cobra.test
5      self.text3.delete(0.0, END)
6      self.text2.delete(0.0, END)
7      cobra_model.optimize(solver='gurobi')
8      comp1_list = ['ExDGlu_e', 'ExGlyc_e', 'ExMal_e', 'ExDFru_e', 'ExqAmibzte_e', 'ExBio_e',
9                  'ExIno_e', 'ExFol_e', 'ExNico_e',
10                 'ExRib_e', 'ExPan_e']
11     comp2_list = ['ExLAla_e', 'ExLArg_e', 'ExLAsp_e', 'ExLCys_e', 'ExGluta_e', 'ExGly_e',
12                 'ExLHis_e', 'ExLIsoleu_e', 'ExLLeu_e',
13                 'ExLLys_e', 'ExLMet_e', 'ExLPhenylala_e', 'ExLPro_e', 'ExLSer_e',
14                 'ExLThr_e', 'ExLTry_e', 'ExLTyr_e', 'ExLVal_e']
15     for item in comp1_list:
16         cobra_model.reactions.get_by_id(item).lower_bound = -10
17         cobra_model.reactions.get_by_id(item).upper_bound = 1000
18
19     for item in comp2_list:
20         cobra_model.reactions.get_by_id(item).lower_bound = -0.1
21         cobra_model.reactions.get_by_id(item).upper_bound = 1000
22
23     cobra_model.reactions.get_by_id('ExaaTre_e').lower_bound = -1
24     cobra_model.reactions.get_by_id('ExaaTre_e').upper_bound = 1000
25
26     cobra_model.objective = 'b00001' ##Biomass objective function
27     cobra_model.optimize(solver='gurobi')
28     opi1 = cobra_model.solution.f
29
30     self.text3.insert(END, str(opi1)+'\n')
31     self.text3.insert(END, 'Status:'+'\t'+cobra_model.solution.status+'\n')
32     dd = cobra_model.solution.x_dict
33     for item in dd:
34         xsol = str(item)+' ': +str(dd[item])
35         self.text2.insert(END, xsol+'\n')

```

### F.3.11 Apply FSEOF

```

1  def FSEOF(self):
2      import cobra.test
3      from cobra.io import read_sbml_model, write_sbml_model
4      from collections import namedtuple
5      self.text4.delete(0.0, END)
6      fseof_target = self.combox1.get()
7      ntimes = self.combox2.get()
8      cobra_model.optimize(solver='gurobi')
9
10     ##-----

```

```

11     ##1. Calculate vj(initial) by maximizing the biomass formation.
12     ##-----
13     cobra_model.objective = 'ExBiomass_e' ##objective function
14     cobra_model.optimize(solver='gurobi')
15     v_biomass = cobra_model.solution.f
16     vin = cobra_model.solution.x_dict
17     tu = namedtuple("v_initial",["rxn_name", "rxn_flux_ini"])
18     v_fluxes_ini = []
19     for item in vin:
20         vj_name = str(item)
21         vj_ini = vin[item]
22         v_flux_ini = tu(rxn_name = vj_name, rxn_flux_ini = vj_ini)
23         v_fluxes_ini.append(v_flux_ini)
24         if vj_name == fseof_target:
25             vTarget_ini = vin[item]
26         if vj_name == "rx0155":
27             print vin[item]
28
29     ##-----
30     ##2. Calculate the theoretical maximum of a target specialised metabolite.
31     ##-----
32     cobra_model.objective = fseof_target ## new objective function
33     cobra_model.optimize(solver='gurobi')
34     vmax_Target = cobra_model.solution.f
35
36     ##-----
37     ##3. Apply FSEOF.
38     ##-----
39     v_bio = []
40     rxn = cobra_model.reactions.get_by_id(fseof_target)
41
42     vprod_enforced_list = []
43     n = float(ntimes)+1
44     for k in range(1,int(ntimes)+1):
45         vprod_enforced = vTarget_ini + (k/n)*(vmax_Target - vTarget_ini)
46         vprod_enforced_list.append(vprod_enforced)
47
48     enf = {}
49     enf_rx = {}
50     fva_rx = {}
51     #v_enforced_list = []
52     v_list_rxn_enforced = []
53     rr_list = []
54     fva_list = []
55     for item in vprod_enforced_list:
56         i+=1
57         rxn.lower_bound = item
58         rxn.upper_bound = item
59         cobra_model.objective = "ExBiomass_e"
60         cobra_model.optimize(solver='gurobi')
61         v_biom = cobra_model.solution.f
62         v_bio.append(cobra_model.solution.f)
63         vj_2 = cobra_model.solution.x_dict
64         enf[i] = namedtuple("v_enforced"+str(i),["rxn_name", "rxn", "genes", "
65             rxn_flux_ini", "rxn_flux_enf"])
66         fva_result = cobra.flux_analysis.flux_variability_analysis(cobra_model,
67             cobra_model.
68                 reactions[:len(
69                     cobra_model.
70                         reactions)],
71                 fraction_of_optimum
72                     =1)
73         enf_rx[i] = namedtuple("v_enforced"+str(i),["rxn_name", "rxn", "genes", "
74             rxn_flux_ini", "rxn_flux_enf"])
75         fva_rx[i] = namedtuple("fva_min_max"+str(i),["rxn_name", "vprodChax", "fva_min",
76             "fva_max"])
77     for obj in vj_2:
78         vj_2name = str(obj)
79         rr = cobra_model.reactions.get_by_id(obj)
80         react = rr.reaction
81         gen = rr.gene_reaction_rule

```

```

75     vj_au = vj_2[obj]
76     for obj2 in v_fluxes_ini:
77         if vj_2name == obj2.rxn_name:
78             vj_init = obj2.rxn_flux_ini
79             if abs(vj_au) > abs(vj_init) and vj_au*vj_init >= 0:
80                 #####Make a list with all the reaction numbers that had an
                    increased flux
81                 if str(rr) not in rr_list:
82                     rr_list.append(str(rr))
83
84                 v_list2 = enf_rx[i](rxn_name = vj_2name, rxn = react, genes = gen,
                    rxn_flux_ini = vj_init,
85                     rxn_flux_enf = vj_au)
86                 v_list_rxn_enforced.append(v_list2)
87
88                 rx_fva = fva_result[str(rr)]
89                 rx_fva_min = rx_fva['minimum']
90                 rx_fva_max = rx_fva['maximum']
91                 fva_data = fva_rx[i](rxn_name = vj_2name, vprodChax = item,
                    fva_min = rx_fva_min,
92                     fva_max = rx_fva_max)
93                 fva_list.append(fva_data)
94
95     ##Write down all the reactions that have increasing fluxes while increasing the
                    FSEOF target production.
96     with open(fseof_target+'FSEOF_list_general.txt', 'w') as out,\
97         open(fseof_target+'FSEOF_increasing_list.txt', "w") as out2,\
98         open(fseof_target+'fva_enforced_rxns.txt', "w") as out3:
99         for rn in rr_list:
100             rx_x_values = []
101             f_min_list = []
102             f_max_list = []
103             for data in fva_list:
104                 if rn == data.rxn_name:
105                     f_min = data.fva_min
106                     f_max = data.fva_max
107                     f_min_list.append(f_min)
108                     f_max_list.append(f_max)
109             minn = '\t'.join(map(str, f_min_list))
110             maxx = '\t'.join(map(str, f_max_list))
111             for item in v_list_rxn_enforced:
112                 if rn == item.rxn_name:
113                     flux_ini = item.rxn_flux_ini
114                     rxn_eq = item.rxn
115                     sle = item.genes
116                     rx_x_values.append(item.rxn_flux_enf)
117             fluxes = '\t'.join(map(str, rx_x_values))
118             out.write(str(rn)+'\t'+str(rxn_eq)+'\t'+str(sle)+'\t'+str(flux_ini)+'\t'+
                    fluxes+'\n')
119             j=0
120             for obj, obj2 in zip(rx_x_values, rx_x_values[1:]):
121                 if abs(obj) <= abs(obj2):
122                     aum = True
123                     j+=1
124                 elif abs(obj) > abs(obj2):
125                     aum = False
126             if aum == True and j == (len(rx_x_values)-1):
127                 out2.write(str(rn)+'\t'+str(rxn_eq)+'\t'+str(sle)+'\t'+str(flux_ini)+'
                    '\t'+fluxes+'\n')
128                 out3.write(str(rn)+'\t'+str('minimum')+'\t'+minn+'\n')
129                 out3.write(str(rn)+'\t'+str('maximum')+'\t'+maxx+'\n')
130                 self.text4.insert(END, str(rn)+'\t'+str(rxn_eq)+'\t'+str(sle)+'\t'+str
                    (flux_ini)+'\t'+fluxes+'\n')

```

## F.4 List of abbreviations of compounds

Table F.13: Compound abbreviations.

No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name
C00001	H2O.c	H2O	C00692	UDPNactoylLala-nylDglu.c	UDP-N-acetylmuramoyl-L-alanyl-D-glutamate	C05750	tOctoylacc.c	3-Oxo-octanoyl-[acp]	M00124	t3hcddec5eACP.c	(R)-3-hydroxy-cis-dodec-5-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00002	ATP.c	ATP	C00698	Cl.c	Cl-	C05751	traOct2enooylacc.c	trans-Oct-2-enoyl-[acp]	M00125	t3c5ddeceACP.c	trans-3-cis-5-dodecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00003	NAD.c	NAD+	C00705	dCDP.c	dCDP	C05752	Octoylacc.c	Octanoyl-[acp]	M00126	cddec5eACP.c	cis-dodec-5-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein] (n-C12:1)
C00004	NADH.c	NADH	C00718	Amy.c	Amylose	C05753	tOdecoylacc.c	3-Oxodecanoyl-[acp]	M00127	t3ocmrs7eACP.c	3-oxo-cis-myristol-7-oyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00005	NADPH.c	NADPH	C00718	NAmy.c	Amylose_N	C05754	traDec2enooylacc.c	trans-Dec-2-enoyl-[acp]	M00128	t3hcms7eACP.c	(R)-3-hydroxy-cis-myristol-7-oyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00006	NADP.c	NADP+	C00718	N2Amy.c	Amylose_N	C05755	Decoylacc.c	Decanoyl-[acp]	M00129	t3c7mrseACP.c	trans-3-cis-7-myristoleoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00007	O2.c	Oxygen	C00719	Bet.c	Betaine	C05756	tOdodecoylacc.c	3-Oxododecanoyl-[acp]	M00130	tdeACP.c	cis-tetradec-7-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein] (n-C14:1)
C00008	ADP.c	ADP	C00721	Dex.c	Dextrin	C05757	R3Hxydecoylacc.c	(R)-3-Hydroxydodecanoyl-[acp]	M00131	t3ocpalm9eACP.c	3-oxo-cis-palm-9-oyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00009	pi.c	Orthophosphate	C00721_	Dex...c	Dextrin	C05758	traDod2enooylacc.c	trans-Dodec-2-enoyl-[acp]	M00132	t3hcpalm9eACP.c	(R)-3-hydroxy-cis-palm-9-oyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00010	CoA.c	CoA	C00721__	Dex...c	Dextrin	C05759	tOtetdecoylacc.c	3-Oxotetradecanoyl-[acp]	M00133	t3c9palmeACP.c	trans-3-cis-9-palmitoleoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00011	CO2.c	CO2	C00760	Cel.c	Cellulose	C05760	traTde2enooylacc.c	trans-Tetradec-2-enoyl-[acp]	M00134	hdeACP.c	cis-hexadec-9-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein] (n-C16:1)
C00013	ppi.c	Diphosphate	C00760	Cel...c	Cellulose	C05761	Tdecoylacc.c	Tetradecanoyl-[acp]	M00135	t3ocvac11eACP.c	3-oxo-cis-vacc-11-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00014	NH3.c	Ammonia	C00785	Uro.c	Urocanate	C05762	tOhexdecoylacc.c	3-Oxohexadecanoyl-[acp]	M00136	t3hevac11eACP.c	(R)-3-hydroxy-cis-vacc-11-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00015	UDP.c	UDP	C00794	DSor.c	D-Sorbitol	C05763	traHex2enooylacc.c	trans-Hexadec-2-enoyl-[acp]	M00137	t3c11vaceACP.c	trans-3-cis-11-vaccenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00016	FAD.c	FAD	C00800	LGul.c	L-Gulonate	C05764	Hexdecoylacc.c	Hexadecanoyl-[acp]	M00138	octeACP.c	cis-octadec-11-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein] (n-C18:1)
C00019	SAdelmet.c	S-Adenosyl-L-methionine	C00818	DGluc.c	D-Glucarate	C05766	UropL.c	Uroporphyrinogen I	M00139	t3optnACP.c	3-Oxopentanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00020	AMP.c	AMP	C00822	Dop.c	Dopaquinone	C05768	CoprL.c	Coproporphyrinogen I	M00140	t3hptnACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxypentanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00021	SAdelhom.c	S-Adenosyl-L-homocysteine	C00828	Men.c	Menaquinone	C05772	Prec3A.c	Precorin 3A	M00141	tptn2eACP.c	trans-pent-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00022	Pyr.c	Pyruvate	C00831	Ppteine.c	Pantetheine	C05773	Coby.c	Cobyrinate	M00142	ptnACP.c	Pentanoyl-ACP (n-C5:0ACP)
C00024	AceCoA.c	Acetyl-CoA	C00842	dTDglu.c	dTDP-glucose	C05774	Cob.c	Cobinamide	M00143	t3ohepACP.c	3-Oxoheptanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00025	LGlu.c	L-Glutamate	C00846	tOadi.c	3-Oxoadipate	C05775	aRib.c	alpha-Ribazole	M00144	t3hhepACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyheptanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00026	dOglu.c	2-Oxoglutarate	C00856	DNActyo.c	DNA cytosine	C05778	Sir.c	Sirohydrochlorin	M00145	thep2eACP.c	trans-hep-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00027	H2O2.c	Hydrogen peroxide	C00857	DeaNAD.c	Deamino-NAD+	C05809	Octnyl4hxybenzoate.c	3-Octaprenyl-4-hydroxybenzoate	M00146	hepACP.c	Heptanoyl-ACP (n-C7:0ACP)
C00028	Acc.c	Acceptor	C00860	LHisnoL.c	L-Histidinol	C05810	Octylphenol.c	2-Octaprenylphenol	M00147	t3ononACP.c	3-Oxononanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00029	UDPglu.c	UDP-glucose	C00861	LRham.c	L-Rhamnulose	C05811	Octyl6hxyphenol.c	2-Octaprenyl-6-hydroxyphenol	M00148	t3hnonACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxynonanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00030	Reduacce.c	Reduced acceptor	C00864	Pan.c	Pantothenate	C05812	Octyl6mxyphenol.c	2-Octaprenyl-6-methoxyphenol	M00149	tnon2eACP.c	trans-non-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00031	DGlu.c	D-Glucose	C00876	CoenF420.c	Coenzyme F420	C05813	Octyl6mxy14-benzoquinone.c	2-Octaprenyl-6-methoxy-1,4-benzoquinone	M00150	nonACP.c	Nonanoyl-ACP (n-C9:0ACP)
C00032	Heme.c	Heme	C00877	CrooylCoA.c	Crotonoyl-CoA	C05814	Octyl3mxy16mxy14-benzoquinone.c	2-Octaprenyl-3-methyl-6-methoxy-1,4-benzoquinone	M00151	t3oundcaACP.c	3-Oxoundecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00033	Ace.c	Acetate	C00881	Dxc.c	Deoxycytidine	C05815	Octyl3mxy15hxy6mxy14benzoquinone.c	2-Octaprenyl-3-methyl-5-hydroxy-6-methoxy-1,4-benzoquinone	M00152	t3hundcaACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyundecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]

Continuation of Table F.13

No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name
C00034	Mn2.c	Manganese	C00882	DppCoA.c	Dephospho-CoA	C05817	RRHxy2succylcy- chex24dene1 car- late.c	(1R,6R)-6-Hydroxy-2- succinylcyclohexa-2,4-diene- 1-carboxylate	M00153	tundca2eACP.c	trans-undec-2-enoyl-[acyl- carrier protein]
C00035	GDP.c	GDP	C00885	iCho.c	Isochorismate	C05818	Demethylmen.c	2-Demethylmenaquinone	M00154	undcaACP.c	Undecanoyl-ACP (n- C11:0ACP)
C00036	Oxa.c	Oxaloacetate	C00886	LAlanyltrN.c	L-Alanyl-tRNA	C05819	Menno1.c	Menaquinol	M00155	t3otridcaACP.c	3-Oxotridecanoyl-[acyl- carrier protein]
C00037	Gly.c	Glycine	C00894	PropoylCoA.c	Propenoyl-CoA	C05824	SSulLeys.c	S-Sulfo-L-cysteine	M00156	t3htridcaACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxytridecanoyl- [acyl-carrier protein]
C00038	Zn2.c	Zinc cation	C00900	dAce.c	2-Acetolactate	C05840	Imi.c	Iminoaspartate	M00157	ttridca2eACP.c	trans-tridec-2-enoyl-[acyl- carrier protein]
C00039	DNA.c	DNA	C00921	Dihte.c	Dihydropteroate	C05841	NicDrib.c	Nicotinate D-ribonucleoside	M00158	tridcaACP.c	Tridecanoyl-ACP (n- C13:0ACP)
C00041	LAla.c	L-Alanine	C00931	Por.c	Porphobilinogen	C05852	dHxynyl.c	2-Hydroxyphenylacetate	M00159	t3optdcaACP.c	3-Oxopentadecanoyl-[acyl- carrier protein]
C00042	Succ.c	Succinate	C00942	t5CyclGMP.c	3',5'-Cyclic GMP	C05892	UDPNactoylLala- nylgamDgluLlys.c	UDP-N-acetylmuramoyl-L- alanyl-gamma-D-glutamyl- L-lysine	M00160	t3hptdcaACP.c	(R)-3- Hydroxypentadecanoyl- [acyl-carrier protein]
C00043	UDPNaceaDglu.c	UDP-N-acetyl-alpha-D- glucosamine	C00944	iDhq.c	3-Dehydroquinate	C05893	UndnyldipNactoyl- NaceLalanylGam- DgluLlysDalanyl- Dala.c	Undecaprenyl-diphospho- N-acetylmuramoyl-(N- acetylglucosamine)-L- alanyl-gamma-D-glutamyl- L-lysyl-D-alanyl-D-alanine	M00161	tptdca2eACP.c	trans-pentadec-2-enoyl- [acyl-carrier protein]
C00044	GTP.c	GTP	C00957	Mer.c	Mercaptopyruvate	C05894	UndnyldipNactoyl- NaceLalanylDi- soglunylLlysDala- nylDala.c	Undecaprenyl-diphospho- N-acetylmuramoyl-(N- acetylglucosamine)-L- alanyl-D-isoglutaminyl-L- lysyl-D-alanyl-D-alanine	M00162	ptdcaACP.c	Pentadecanoyl-ACP (n- C15:0ACP)
C00046	RNA.c	RNA	C00966	dDhpte.c	2-Dehydropantoate	C05895	UndnyldipNactoyl- NaceLalanylDi- soglunylLlysgly- cyl5DalanylDala.c	Undecaprenyl-diphospho- N-acetylmuramoyl-(N- acetylglucosamine)-L- alanyl-D-isoglutaminyl-L- lysyl-(glycyl)5-D-alanyl-D- alanine	M00163	t3ohepdcaACP.c	3-Oxoheptadecanoyl-[acyl- carrier protein]
C00047	LLys.c	L-Lysine	C00979	OAceLser.c	O-Acetyl-L-serine	C05897	UndnyldipNactoyl- LalanylDglumes26- diaoylDalanylDala.c	Undecaprenyl-diphospho-N- acetylmuramoyl-L-alanyl- diaoyl-D-glutamyl-meso-2,6- diaminopimeloyl-D-alanyl- D-alanine	M00164	t3hhepdcaACP.c	(R)-3- Hydroxyheptadecanoyl- [acyl-carrier protein]
C00048	Glyo.c	Glyoxylate	C00984	aDGal.c	alpha-D-Galactose	C05898	UndnyldipNactoyl- NaceLalanylDglu- mes26diaoylDala- nylDala.c	Undecaprenyl-diphospho- N-acetylmuramoyl-(N- acetylglucosamine)-L- alanyl-D-glutamyl-meso-2,6- diaminopimeloyl-D-alanyl- D-alanine	M00165	thepdca2eACP.c	trans-heptadec-2-enoyl- [acyl-carrier protein]
C00049	LAsp.c	L-Aspartate	C00986	u3Dia.c	1,3-Diaminopropane	C05921	Bionyl5AMP.c	Biotinyl-5'-AMP	M00166	hepdcaACP.c	Heptadecanoyl-ACP (n- C17:0ACP)
C00051	Glu.c	Glutathione	C00988	dPgl.c	2-Phosphoglycolate	C05922	Formnucltrip.c	Formamidopyrimidine nucle- oside triphosphate	M00167	ciC112eACP.c	cis-isoundec-2-enoyl-[acyl- carrier protein]
C00052	UDPaDgal.c	UDP-alpha-D-galactose	C00993	DAlanylDala.c	D-Alanyl-D-alanine	C05923	d5Diamnucltrip.c	2,5-Diaminopyrimidine nucleoside triphosphate	M00168	iC111ACP.c	Isoundecenoyl-ACP (iso- C11:1ACP)
C00053	tPadesulf.c	3'-Phosphoadenylyl sulfate	C01005	OPLser.c	O-Phospho-L-serine	C05933	NoHxy.c	N(omega)-Hydroxyarginine	M00169	t3ociC13ACP.c	3-Oxo-cis-isotridecenoyl- [acyl-carrier protein]
C00054	Aden35bp.c	Adenosine 3',5'- bispophosphate	C01010	Urea1car.c	Urea-1-carboxylate	C05936	N4Aceaminal.c	N4-Acetylamino butanal	M00170	t3heciC13ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxy-cis- isotridecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00055	CMP.c	CMP	C01019	sDxLgal.c	6-Deoxy-L-galactose	C05938	L4Hxysald.c	L-4-Hydroxyglutamate semi- aldehyde	M00171	teciC13eACP.c	trans-3-cis-isotridecenoyl- [acyl-carrier protein]
C00058	For.c	Formate	C01024	Hxybil.c	Hydroxymethylbilane	C05946	qR4Hxy2ogL.c	(4R)-4-Hydroxy-2- oxoglutarate	M00172	iC131ACP.c	Isotridecenoyl-ACP (iso- C13:1ACP)
C00059	Sulf.c	Sulfate	C01033	dmbcoa.c	2-Methylbutanoyl-CoA	C05947	Lery4Hxy.c	L-erythro-4- Hydroxyglutamate	M00173	t3ociC15ACP.c	3-Oxo-cis-isopentadecenoyl- [acyl-carrier protein]
C00061	FMN.c	FMN	C01036	qMal.c	4-Maleylacetoacetate	C05980	Card.c	Cardiolipin	M00174	t3heciC15ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxy-cis- isopentadecenoyl-[acyl- carrier protein]

Continuation of Table F.13

No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name
C00062	LArg.c	L-Arginine	C01037	ste8Diate.c	7,8-Diaminononanoate	C05983	Pronyladenyl.c	Propionyladenylate	M00175	tcic15eACP.c	trans-cis-isopentadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00063	CTP.c	CTP	C01040	LGul14lac.c	L-Gulono-1,4-lactone	C05984	dHxybad.c	2-Hydroxybutanoic acid	M00176	iC151ACP.c	Isopentadecenoyl-ACP (iso-C15:1ACP)
C00064	LGlut.c	L-Glutamine	C01050	UDPNace.c	UDP-N-acetylmuramate	C05993	Acetaden.c	Acetyl adenylate	M00177	t3ociC17ACP.c	3-Oxo-cis-isopentadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00065	LSer.c	L-Serine	C01051	UropIII.c	Uroporphyrinogen III	C05998	tHxyisovalCoA.c	3-Hydroxyisovaleryl-CoA	M00178	t3hciC17ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxy-cis-isopentadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00067	Forlde.c	Formaldehyde	C01061	qFum.c	4-Fumarylacetoacetate	C06000	S3HxyisobutCoA.c	(S)-3-Hydroxyisobutyryl-CoA	M00179	tcic17eACP.c	trans-iso-iso-heptadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00068	Thiadp.c	Thiamin diphosphate	C01063	sCaroylCoA.c	6-Carboxyhexanoyl-CoA	C06001	S3Hxyisobut.c	(S)-3-Hydroxyisobutyrate	M00180	iC171w9ACP.c	Isoheptadecenoyl-ACP (iso-C17:1w9ACP)
C00070	Cu2.c	Copper	C01077	OAceLhom.c	O-Acetyl-L-homoserine	C06002	SMylmalosal.c	(S)-Methylmalonate semi-aldehyde	M00181	caiC112e.c	cis-ante-isoundec-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00072	Asc.c	Ascorbate	C01079	ProtIX.c	Protoporphyrinogen IX	C06006	S2Ace2hydte.c	(S)-2-Aceto-2-hydroxybutanoate	M00182	aiC111ACP.c	Ante-isoundecenoyl-ACP (ante-iso-C11:1ACP)
C00073	LMet.c	L-Methionine	C01081	Thiamono.c	Thiamin monophosphate	C06007	R23Dih3mylpente.c	(R)-2,3-Dihydroxy-3-methylpentanoate	M00183	t3ocaiC13ACP.c	3-Oxo-cis-ante-isotridecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00074	Pennolpyr.c	Phosphoenolpyruvate	C01083	aaTre.c	alpha, alpha-Trehalose	C06010	S2Ace.c	(S)-2-Acetoacetate	M00184	t3hcac13ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxy-cis-ante-isotridecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00075	UTP.c	UTP	C01089	R3Hxyte.c	(R)-3-Hydroxybutanoate	C06032	Dery3Mylmal.c	D-erythro-3-Methylmalate	M00185	tcac13eACP.c	trans-cis-ante-isotridecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00076	Ca2.c	Calcium cation	C01092	oAmi7onote.c	8-Amino-7-oxononanoate	C06148	d5Dia65tri34tri2-opeami4opy.c	2,5-Diamino-6-(5'-triphosphoryl-3',4'-trihydroxy-2'-oxopentyl)-amino-4-oxopyrimidine	M00186	aiC131ACP.c	Ante-isotridecanoyl-ACP (ante-iso-C13:1ACP)
C00077	LOm.c	L-Ornithine	C01094	DFru1p.c	D-Fructose 1-phosphate	C06156	adGluc1p.c	alpha-D-Glucosamine 1-phosphate	M00187	t3ocaiC15ACP.c	3-Oxo-cis-ante-isopentadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00078	LTry.c	L-Tryptophan	C01097	DTaga6p.c	D-Tagatose 6-phosphate	C06157	DihresisuccSgly.c	[Dihydrolipeoyllysine-residue succinyltransferase] S-glutaryl dihydrolipeoyllysine	M00188	t3hcac15ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxy-cis-ante-isopentadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00079	LPhenylala.c	L-Phenylalanine	C01099	LFuc1p.c	L-Fucose 1-phosphate	C06187	Arbu6p.c	Arbutin 6-phosphate	M00189	tcac15eACP.c	trans-cis-ante-isopentadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00080	H.c	H+	C01100	LHisp.c	L-Histidinol phosphate	C06188	Sal6p.c	Salicin 6-phosphate	M00190	aiC151ACP.c	Ante-isopentadecenoyl-ACP (ante-iso-C15:1ACP)
C00081	ITP.c	ITP	C01101	LRib5p.c	L-Ribulose 5-phosphate	C06231	Ect.c	Ectoioine	M00191	t3ocac17ACP.c	3-Oxo-cis-ante-isopentadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00082	LTyr.c	L-Tyrosine	C01102	OPLhom.c	O-Phospho-L-homoserine	C06232	Molbd.c	Molybdate	M00192	t3hcac17ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxy-cis-ante-isopentadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00083	MalnylCoA.c	Malonyl-CoA	C01103	Orot5p.c	Orotidine 5'-phosphate	C06249	Apoca.c	Apo-[carboxylase]	M00193	tcac17eACP.c	trans-cis-ante-isopentadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00084	Acelde.c	Acetaldehyde	C01107	R5Pme.c	(R)-5-Phosphomevalonate	C06250	Holca.c	Holo-[carboxylase]	M00194	aiC171w9ACP.c	Ante-isopentadecenoyl-ACP (ante-iso-C17:1w9ACP)
C00085	DFru6p.c	D-Fructose 6-phosphate	C01118	OSuccnylLhom.c	O-Succinyl-L-homoserine	C06319	Prec6Y.c	Precorin 6Y	M00195	M00195.c	cis-undec-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00086	Urea.c	Urea	C01131	LRha1p.c	L-Rhamnulose 1-phosphate	C06320	Prec6X.c	Precorin 6X	M00196	C111ACP.c	Undecenoyl-ACP (n-C11:1ACP)
C00088	Nit.c	Nitrite	C01134	Pant4p.c	Pantetheine 4'-phosphate	C06399	Hge.c	Hydrogenobyrinate	M00197	t3octrideACP.c	3-Oxo-cis-tridecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00089	Suc.c	Sucrose	C01142	tS36Diate.c	(3S)-3,6-Diaminohexanoate	C06406	Prec3B.c	Precorin 3B	M00198	t3hctrideACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxy-cis-tridecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00090	Cat.c	Catechol	C01143	R5Dpm.c	(R)-5-Diphosphomevalonate	C06407	Prec4.c	Precorin 4	M00199	tcidceACP.c	trans-cis-tridecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00091	SuccnylCoA.c	Succinyl-CoA	C01144	S3HxyoylCoA.c	(S)-3-Hydroxybutanoyl-CoA	C06408	Prec8X.c	Precorin 8X	M00200	C131ACP.c	Tridecanoyl-ACP (n-C13:1ACP)
C00092	DGluc6p.c	D-Glucose 6-phosphate	C01146	dHxy3oprte.c	2-Hydroxy-3-oxopropanoate	C06416	Prec5.c	Precorin 5	M00201	t3coptdceACP.c	3-Oxo-cis-pentadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]

Continuation of Table F.13

No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name
C00093	snGlyc3p.c	sn-Glycerol 3-phosphate	C01157	Hxy.c	Hydroxyproline	C06424	C140.c	tetradecanoate (C14:0)	M00202	t3hcptdceACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxy-cis-pentadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00094	Sul.c	Sulfite	C01163	tCarcismuc.c	3-Carboxy-cis,cis-muconate	C06442	NgAcedia.c	N(gamma)-Acetyldiaminobutyrate	M00203	tctptdceACP.c	trans-cis-pentadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00095	DFru.c	D-Fructose	C01165	LGluc5sald.c	L-Glutamate 5-semialdehyde	C06503	Hgeacdiad.c	Hydrogenobyrinate a,c diamide	M00204	C151ACP.c	Pentadecenoyl-ACP (n-C15:1ACP)
C00096	GDPman.c	GDP-mannose	C01168	Psuri5p.c	Pseudouridine 5'-phosphate	C06504	CobIacdiade.c	Cob(II)yrinate a,c diamide	M00205	t3ohepdceACP.c	3-Oxo-cis-heptadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00097	LCys.c	L-Cysteine	C01172	bDGluc6p.c	beta-D-Glucose 6-phosphate	C06505	Cobacdiad.c	Cob(II)yrinate a,c diamide	M00206	t3hchepdceACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxy-cis-heptadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00099	bAla.c	beta-Alanine	C01177	Inos1p.c	Inositol 1-phosphate	C06506	Adencobyacdiad.c	Adenosyl cobyriate a,c diamide	M00207	tchepdceACP.c	trans-cis-heptadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]
C00100	ProoylCoA.c	Propanoyl-CoA	C01179	t4Hxynyl.c	3-(4-Hydroxyphenyl)pyruvate	C06507	Adencobyhexa.c	Adenosyl cobyriate hexaamide	M00208	C171ACP.c	Heptadecenoyl-ACP (n-C17:1ACP)
C00101	Thy.c	Tetrahydrofolate	C01185	NicotDribon.c	Nicotinate D-ribonucleotide	C06508	Adencobi.c	Adenosyl cobinamide	M00209	iC14p.c	Isotetradecanoyl-phosphate (iso-C14:0)
C00103	DGluc1p.c	D-Glucose 1-phosphate	C01186	tS5S3SDiate.c	(3S,5S)-3,5-Diaminohexanoate	C06509	Adencobip.c	Adenosyl cobinamide phosphate	M00210	uiC14g3p.c	1-isotetradecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00104	IDP.c	IDP	C01194	uPtiDmyoino.c	1-Phosphatidyl-D-myoinositol	C06510	AdenGDPcob.c	Adenosine-GDP-cobinamide	M00211	iC14.c	Isotetradecanoate (iso-C14:0)
C00105	UMP.c	UMP	C01203	Oleoylcp.c	Oleoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	C06892	dDx5ketoDglucad.c	2-Deoxy-5-keto-D-gluconic acid	M00212	pai140.c	1,2-diisotetradecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00106	Ura.c	Uracil	C01209	Malnylcp.c	Malonyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	C06893	dDx5ketoDglucad-6p.c	2-Deoxy-5-keto-D-gluconic acid 6-phosphate	M00213	iC16p.c	1,2-diisohexadecanoyl-phosphate (n-C16:0)
C00108	Ant.c	Anthranilate	C01212	UDPNactoylLala.c	UDP-N-acetylmuramoyl-L-alanine	C07086	Phenacetad.c	Phenylacetic acid	M00214	uiC16g3p.c	1-isohexadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00109	dObutte.c	2-Oxobutanoate	C01213	RMyImalnylCoA.c	(R)-Methylmalonyl-CoA	C08362	hdcea.c	Hexadecenoate (n-C16:1)	M00215	iC16.c	1,2-diisohexadecanoyl-phosphate (n-C16:0)
C00111	Glycp.c	Glycerone phosphate	C01217	c678Thy.c	5,6,7,8-Tetrahydromethanopterin	C09332	THFLglu.c	THF-L-glutamate	M00216	pai160.c	1,2-diisohexadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00112	CDP.c	CDP	C01222	GDP4deh6deoD-man.c	GDP-4-dehydro-6-deoxy-D-mannose	C11355	qAmi4deo.c	4-Amino-4-deoxychorismate	M00217	iC18p.c	1-isooctadecanoyl-phosphate (n-C18:0)
C00114	Chol.c	Choline	C01228	Guan35bis.c	Guanosine 3',5'-bis(diphosphate)	C11434	dCMylDeryt4p.c	2-C-Methyl-D-erythritol 4-phosphate	M00218	uiC18g3p.c	1-isooctadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00116	Glyc.c	Glycerol	C01230	alltHexyldp.c	all-trans-Hexaprenyl diphosphate	C11435	qCyt5diph2CmylD-eryt.c	4-(Cytidine 5'-diphospho)-2-C-methyl-D-erythritol	M00219	iC18.c	1-isooctadecanoate (n-C18:0)
C00117	DRibo5p.c	D-Ribose 5-phosphate	C01235	aDGal131Dmyo-ino.c	alpha-D-Galactosyl-(1-<math>\alpha</math>)-D-myoinositol	C11436	dP4cyt5diph2Cmyl-Deryt.c	2-Phospho-4-(cytidine 5'-diphospho)-2-C-methyl-D-erythritol	M00220	pai180.c	1,2-diisooctadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00118	DGlyc3p.c	D-Glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate	C01236	DGluc15lact6p.c	D-Glucono-1,5-lactone 6-phosphate	C11437	uDxDxylu5p.c	1-Deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate	M00221	iC15p.c	Isopentadecanoyl-phosphate (iso-C15:0)
C00119	cPaDribo1dp.c	5-Phospho-alpha-D-ribose 1-diphosphate	C01242	SAmidihoyl.c	S-Aminomethyl-dihydrolipoyl-protein	C11453	dCMylDeryt24-cycl.c	2-C-Methyl-D-erythritol 2,4-cyclodiphosphate	M00222	uiC15g3p.c	1-isopentadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00120	Bio.c	Biotin	C01250	NAcetLglut5sald.c	N-Acetyl-L-glutamate 5-semialdehyde	C11538	Cobsir.c	Cobalt-sirohydrochlorin	M00223	iC15.c	Isopentadecanoate (iso-C15:0)
C00121	DRib.c	D-Ribose	C01267	tImi4yl2oprop.c	3-(imidazol-4-yl)-2-oxopropyl phosphate	C11539	Cobaprec3.c	Cobalt-precorrin 3	M00224	pai150.c	1,2-diisopentadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00122	Fum.c	Fumarate	C01268	cAmi65pho.c	5-Amino-6-(5'-phosphoribosylamino)uracil	C11540	Cobaprec4.c	Cobalt-precorrin 4	M00225	iC17p.c	1-isohexadecanoyl-phosphate (iso-C17:0)
C00123	LLeu.c	L-Leucine	C01269	cO1Carnyl3pho.c	5-O-(1-Carboxyvinyl)-3-phosphoshikimate	C11542	Cobaprec6.c	Cobalt-precorrin 6	M00226	uiC17g3p.c	1-isohexadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00124	DGal.c	D-Galactose	C01278	dCar25dih5ofu2-ace.c	2-Carboxy-2,5-dihydro-5-oxofuran-2-acetate	C11543	Cobadihyrec6.c	Cobalt-dihydro-precorrin 6	M00227	iC17.c	1-isohexadecanoate (iso-C17:0)
C00125	Ferre.c	Ferricytochrome c	C01300	dAmi4hyd6hyd78-dih.c	2-Amino-4-hydroxy-6-hydroxymethyl-7,8-dihydropteridine	C11545	Cobaprec8.c	Cobalt-precorrin 8	M00228	pai170.c	1,2-diisohexadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00126	Ferroc.c	Ferrocyclochrome c	C01302	u2Carb1deoxDribu-5p.c	1-(2-Carboxyphenylamino)-1-deoxy-D-ribose 5-phosphate	C11811	uHxy2myl2bute4-dp.c	1-Hydroxy-2-methyl-2-butenyl 4-diphosphate	M00229	aiC15p.c	Ante-isopentadecanoyl-phosphate (ante-iso-C15:0)
C00129	Isopentdp.c	Isopentenyl diphosphate	C01304	d5Dia65phoDrbs43Hone.c	2,5-Diamino-6-(5-phospho-D-ribosylamino)pyrimidin-4(3H)-one	C11821	cHxyisoura.c	5-Hydroxyisourate	M00230	uaiC15g3p.c	1-ante-isopentadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate



Continuation of Table F.13

No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name
C00130	IMP.c	IMP	C01330	Na.c	Sodium cation	C11827	GI14Mur2Acoyl-LAlagDGluA2pm-DAlaDAladipnol.c	[GlcNAc-(1-;4)-Mur2Ac(oyl-L-Ala-g-D-Glu-A2pm-D-Ala-D-Ala)]n-diphosphoundecaprenol	M00231	aiC15.c	Ante-isopentadecanoate (ante-iso-C15:0)
C00131	dATP.c	dATP	C01346	dUDP.c	dUDP	C11827	GI14Mur2Acoyl-LAlagDGluA2pm-DAlaDAladipnol.c	[GlcNAc-(1-;4)-Mur2Ac(oyl-L-Ala-g-D-Glu-A2pm-D-Ala-D-Ala)]n-diphosphoundecaprenol	M00232	paai150.c	1,2-diante-isopentadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00132	Metnol.c	Methanol	C01352	FADH2.c	FADH2	C11907	dTD4o6deoDglu.c	dTDP-4-oxo-6-deoxy-D-glucose	M00233	aiC17p.c	Ante-isoheptadecanoyl-phosphate (ante-iso-C17:0)
C00133	DAla.c	D-Alanine	C01417	Cya.c	Cyanate	C12106	AmiD.c	AminoDAHP	M00234	uaiC17g3p.c	1-ante-isoheptadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00134	Put.c	Putrescine	C01419	CysGly.c	Cys-Gly	C12107	tAmi5hydzbzte.c	3-Amino-5-hydroxybenzoate	M00235	aiC17.c	Ante-isoheptadecanoate (ante-iso-C17:0)
C00135	LHis.c	L-Histidine	C01530	C180.c	octadecanoate (n-C18:0)	C12108	cAmi5deo3deh.c	5-Amino-5-deoxy-3-dehydroshikimate	M00236	paai170.c	1,2-diante-isoheptadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00136	ButoylCoA.c	Butanoyl-CoA	C01563	Car.c	Carbamate	C12109	Ami.c	AminoDHQ	M00237	hdceap.c	Hexadecenoyl-phosphate (n-C16:1)
C00137	myoIno.c	myo-Inositol	C01613	Sta.c	Stachyose	C12147	LThreO3p.c	L-Threonine O-3-phosphate	M00238	uhdec9eg3p.c	1-hexadec-9-enoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00138	Reduferr.c	Reduced ferredoxin	C01635	tRNAAla.c	tRNA(Ala)	C12210	UDP3ket.c	UDP-3-ketoglucose	M00239	pa161.c	1,2-dihexadec-9-enoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00139	Oxidferr.c	Oxidized ferredoxin	C01641	tRNAGlu.c	tRNA(Glu)	C12211	UDPkan.c	UDP-kanosamine	M00240	ptdcap.c	Pentadecanoyl-phosphate (n-C15:0)
C00140	NAceDglu.c	N-Acetyl-D-glucosamine	C01642	tRNAGly.c	tRNA(Gly)	C12212	Kan.c	Kanosamine	M00241	uptdecg3p.c	1-pentadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00141	tMyl2obutad.c	3-Methyl-2-oxobutanoic acid	C01672	Cad.c	Cadaverine	C12213	Kano6p.c	Kanosamine 6-phosphate	M00242	pa150.c	1,2-dipentadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00143	c10Mylenehol.c	5,10-Methylenetetrahydrofolate	C01674	Chi.c	Chitobiose	C12214	Amif6p.c	Aminofructose 6-phosphate	M00243	hepdcap.c	heptadecanoyl-phosphate (n-C17:0)
C00144	GMP.c	GMP	C01720	LFuc.c	L-Fuconate	C12215	Imin4p.c	Iminoerythrose 4-phosphate	M00244	uhepdcecg3p.c	1-heptadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00147	Ade.c	Adenine	C01721	LFucu.c	L-Fuculose	C12248	cHxy2o4ure25dih1-Himi5scar.c	5-Hydroxy-2-oxo-4-ureido-2,5-dihydro-1H-imidazole-5-carboxylate	M00245	hepdca.c	heptadecanoate (n-C17:0)
C00148	LPro.c	L-Proline	C01755	Thioc.c	Thiocyanate	C14144	eCar2penoylCoA.c	5-Carboxy-2-pentenoyl-CoA	M00246	pa170.c	1,2-diheptadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00149	SMal.c	(S)-Malate	C01762	Xant.c	Xanthosine	C14145	tS3HxyCoA.c	(3S)-3-Hydroxyadipyl-CoA	M00247	u2dgri140.c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (diisotetradecanoyl, iso-C14:0)
C00152	LAspa.c	L-Asparagine	C01801	Dxr.c	Deoxyribose	C14463	R3Hxy3myl2ope-te.c	(R)-3-Hydroxy-3-methyl-2-oxopentanoate	M00248	tagi140.c	Triacylglycerol (triisotetradecanoyl, iso-C14:0)
C00153	Nic.c	Nicotinamide	C01832	LauoylCoA.c	Lauroyl-CoA	C14610	S5O25dih2ace.c	(S)-5-Oxo-2,5-dihydrofuran-2-acetate	M00249	u2dgri160.c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (diisohexadecanoyl, iso-C16:0)
C00154	PaloylCoA.c	Palmitoyl-CoA	C01847	ReduFMN.c	Reduced FMN	C14818	Fe2.c	Fe2+	M00250	tagi160.c	Triacylglycerol (triisohexadecanoyl, iso-C16:0)
C00155	LHom.c	L-Homocysteine	C01879	Pidoad.c	Pidolic acid	C14818	Fe2.c	Fe2+	M00251	u2dgri180.c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (diisooctadecanoyl, iso-C18:0)
C00156	qHxybzte.c	4-Hydroxybenzoate	C01909	Det.c	Dethiobiotin	C14819	Fe3.c	Fe3+	M00252	tagi180.c	Triacylglycerol (triisooctadecanoyl, iso-C18:0)
C00157	Ptid.c	Phosphatidylcholine	C01929	LHisnal.c	L-Histidinal	C15494	Decubi.c	Decylubiquinone	M00253	cdpdiC14g.c	CDP-1,2-diisotetradecanoylglycerol
C00158	Cit.c	Citrate	C01944	OctoylCoA.c	Octanoyl-CoA	C15495	DecnoL.c	Decylubiquinol	M00254	cdpdiC16g.c	CDP-1,2-diisohexadecanoylglycerol
C00159	DMan.c	D-Mannose	C01990	tOxa.c	3-Oxalomalate	C15547	Dhxy2naphoyl-CoA.c	1,4-Dihydroxy-2-naphthoyl-CoA	M00255	cdpdiC18g.c	CDP-1,2-diisooctadecanoylglycerol
C00160	Glyco.c	Glycolate	C02051	LipoyL.c	Lipoylprotein	C15556	L34Dihy2one4p.c	L-3,4-Dihydroxybutan-2-one 4-phosphate	M00256	u2dgri150.c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (diisopentadecanoyl, iso-C15:0)
C00163	Prote.c	Propanoate	C02084	Tthi.c	Tetrathionate	C15602	Qui.c	Quinone	M00257	tagi150.c	Triacylglycerol (triisopentadecanoyl, iso-C15:0)
C00164	Acet.c	Acetoacetate	C02170	Mylmal.c	Methylmalonate	C15603	Hqui.c	Hydroquinone	M00258	cdpdiC15g.c	CDP-1,2-diisopentadecanoylglycerol
C00166	Phenylpyr.c	Phenylpyruvate	C02191	Pro.c	Protoporphyrin	C15606	u2Dih5mythi1en3-one.c	1,2-Dihydroxy-5-(methylthio)pent-1-en-3-one	M00259	u2dgri170.c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (diisohexadecanoyl, iso-C17:0)
C00167	UDPglu.c	UDP-glucuronate	C02218	Dha.c	Dehydroalanine	C15650	d3Dik5mylthi1p.c	2,3-Diketo-5-methylthiopentyl-1-phosphate	M00260	tagi170.c	Triacylglycerol (triisohexadecanoyl, iso-C17:0)

Continuation of Table F.13

No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name
C00169	Carbp.c	Carbamoyl phosphate	C02220	dAmi.c	2-Aminomuconate	C15667	cCar15phoDrbs.c	5-Carboxyamino-1-(5-phospho-D-ribose)imidazole	M00261	cdpdiC17g.c	CDP-1,2-diisooheptadecanoylglycerol
C00170	cMylthi.c	5'-Methylthioadenosine	C02226	dMylmal.c	2-Methylmaleate	C15809	Imin.c	Iminoglycine	M00262	u2dgrai150.c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (diante-isopentadecanoyl, ante-iso-C15:0)
C00175	Cobaion.c	Cobalt ion	C02232	tOadiCoA.c	3-Oxadipyl-CoA	C15810	Thib1.c	Thiamine biosynthesis intermediate_1	M00263	tagai150.c	Triacylglycerol (triante-isopentadecanoyl, ante-iso-C15:0)
C00175	Cobalt2.c	Cobalt ion	C02291	LCyst.c	L-Cystathionine	C15811	Enzycys.c	[Enzyme]-cysteine	M00264	cdpdaiC15g.c	CDP-1,2-diante-isopentadecanoylglycerol
C00177	Cyanion.c	Cyanide ion	C02323	Salialco.c	Salicyl alcohol	C15812	EnzySsulylcys.c	[Enzyme]-S-sulfanylcysteine	M00265	u2dgrai170.c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (diante-isoheptadecanoyl, ante-iso-C17:0)
C00178	Thymi.c	Thymine	C02336	bDFru.c	beta-D-Fructose	C15813	Thib4.c	Thiamine biosynthesis intermediate_4	M00266	tagai170.c	Triacylglycerol (triante-isoheptadecanoyl, ante-iso-C17:0)
C00179	Agm.c	Agmatine	C02348	RAIl.c	(R)(-)-Allantoin	C15814	Thib5.c	Thiamine biosynthesis intermediate_5	M00267	cdpdaiC17g.c	CDP-1,2-diante-isoheptadecanoylglycerol
C00181	DXylo.c	D-Xylose	C02350	SAll.c	(S)-Allantoin	C15972	EnzyN6lip.c	Enzyme N6-(lipoyl)lysine	M00268	u2dgr161.c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (dihexadec-9-enoyl, n-C16:1)
C00183	LVal.c	L-Valine	C02412	GlytRNAGly.c	Glycyl-tRNA(Gly)	C15973	EnzyN6dih.c	Enzyme N6-(dihydrolipoyl)lysine	M00269	tag161.c	Triacylglycerol (trihexadec-9-enoyl, n-C16:1)
C00184	Glyce.c	Glycerone	C02463	Prec2.c	Precorin 2	C15980	S2MylbutoylCoA.c	(S)-2-Methylbutanoyl-CoA	M00270	cdpdhdce9eg.c	CDP-1,2-dihexadec-9-enoylglycerol
C00185	Cell.c	Cellobiose	C02480	cisMuc.c	cis,cis-Muconate	C16219	tOsteoylcp.c	3-Oxostearoyl-[acp]	M00271	u2dgr150.c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (dipentadecanoyl, n-C15:0)
C00186	SLac.c	(S)-Lactate	C02501	dHxy.c	2-Hydroxyomuconate	C16220	R3Hxyodecaoyl-acp.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyoctadecanoyl-[acp]	M00272	tag150.c	Triacylglycerol (tripentadecanoyl, n-C15:0)
C00188	LThr.c	L-Threonine	C02504	alsopro.c	alpha-Isopropylmalate	C16221	dEOctoylcp.c	(2E)-Octadecenoyl-[acp]	M00273	cdpdptdecg.c	CDP-1,2-dipentadecanoylglycerol
C00191	DGluc.c	D-Glucuronate	C02505	dPhenylace.c	2-Phenylacetamide	C16242	Cobaprec5A.c	Cobalt-precorin 5A	M00274	u2dgr170.c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (dihexadecanoyl, n-C17:0)
C00194	Cobacoen.c	Cobamide coenzyme	C02593	TdecoylCoA.c	Tetradecanoyl-CoA	C16243	Cobaprec5B.c	Cobalt-precorin 5B	M00275	tag170.c	Triacylglycerol (triheptadecanoyl, n-C17:0)
C00196	d3Dihbzte.c	2,3-Dihydroxybenzoate	C02612	R2Mylmal.c	(R)-2-Methylmalate	C16244	Cobaprec7.c	Cobalt-precorin 7	M00276	cdpdhpedecg.c	CDP-1,2-diheptadecanoylglycerol
C00197	tPDgly.c	3-Phospho-D-glycerate	C02631	dIsopro.c	2-Isopropylmaleate	C16254	DihresisuccSucc.c	[Dihydrolipoyllysine-residue succinyltransferase]	M00277	pgi140.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (diisotetradecanoyl, iso-C14:0)
C00198	DGlu15lac.c	D-Glucono-1,5-lactone	C02637	tDhs.c	3-Dehydroshikimate	C16255	DihresiacetSacet.c	[Dihydrolipoyllysine-residue acetyltransferase]	M00278	clpni140.c	cardiolipin (isotetradecanoyl, iso-C14:0)
C00199	DRibu5p.c	D-Ribulose 5-phosphate	C02656	Pim.c	Pimelate	C16269	epiIsoziz.c	S-acetyldihydrolipoyllysine (+)-epi-Isozizaene	M00279	pii140.c	phosphatidylinositol (diisotetradecanoyl, iso-C14:0)
C00204	dDh3deoDglu.c	2-Dehydro-3-deoxy-D-gluconate	C02670	DGlulac.c	D-Glucuronolactone	C16286	Geo.c	Geosmin	M00280	psi140.c	phosphatidylserine (diisotetradecanoyl, iso-C14:0)
C00206	dADP.c	dADP	C02679	C120.c	Dodecanoate (n-C12:0)	C16432	cHxy.c	5-Hydroxyectoine	M00281	pei140.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (diisotetradecanoyl, iso-C14:0)
C00207	Aceto.c	Acetone	C02700	LFry.c	L-Formylkynurenine	C16466	steMyl3o6octoyl-CoA.c	7-Methyl-3-oxo-6-octenoyl-CoA	M00282	pgi160.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (diisohexadecanoyl, iso-C16:0)
C00208	Mal.c	Maltose	C02714	NAcept.c	N-Acetylputrescine	C16468	dE5Mylhex24dienoylCoA.c	(2E)-5-Methylhexa-2,4-dienoyl-CoA	M00283	clpni160.c	cardiolipin (isotetrahexadecanoyl, iso-C16:0)
C00209	Oxala.c	Oxalate	C02730	Succylbenzoate.c	2-Succinylbenzoate	C16469	tHxy5mylhex4enoylCoA.c	3-Hydroxy-5-methylhex-4-enoyl-CoA	M00284	pii160.c	phosphatidylinositol (diisohexadecanoyl, iso-C16:0)
C00212	Aden.c	Adenosine	C02737	Pti.c	Phosphatidylserine	C16470	cMylhex4enooyl-CoA.c	5-Methylhex-4-enoyl-CoA	M00285	psi160.c	phosphatidylserine (diisohexadecanoyl, iso-C16:0)
C00213	Sar.c	Sarcosine	C02739	u5PDrbsATP.c	1-(5-Phospho-D-ribose)-ATP	C16471	cMyl3o4hexoyl-CoA.c	5-Methyl-3-oxo-4-hexenoyl-CoA	M00286	pgi180.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (diisooctadecanoyl, iso-C18:0)
C00214	Thym.c	Thymidine	C02741	PrbAMP.c	Phosphoribosyl-AMP	C16519	Succyl5enolpyrryl-hxy3cyne1carlate.c	2-Succinyl-5-enolpyruvyl-6-hydroxy-3-cyclohexene-1-carboxylate	M00287	clpni180.c	cardiolipin (isotetraoctadecanoyl, iso-C18:0)
C00217	DGluta.c	D-Glutamate	C02876	Propp.c	Propanoyl phosphate	C16520	Hexaoylcp.c	Hexadecenoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00288	pii180.c	phosphatidylinositol (diisooctadecanoyl, iso-C18:0)

Continuation of Table F.13

No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name
C00221	bDGlu.c	beta-D-Glucose	C02939	tMylbutoylCoA.c	3-Methylbutanoyl-CoA	C16537	ptdca.c	Pentadecanoate (n-C15:0)	M00289	psi180.c	phosphatidylserine (diisooctadecanoyl, iso-C18:0)
C00222	tOprote.c	3-Oxopropanoate	C02946	qActrte.c	4-Acetamidobutanoate	C16698	NAcetmuraad6p.c	N-Acetylmuramic acid 6-phosphate	M00290	pei160.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (diisohexadecanoyl, iso-C16:0)
C00224	Adensulf.c	Adenylyl sulfate	C02946	qAcete.c	4-Acetamidobutanoate	C16737	cDxDglu.c	5-Deoxy-D-glucuronate	M00291	pei180.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (diisooctadecanoyl, iso-C18:0)
C00227	Acetp.c	Acetyl phosphate	C02967	DNA5mylcyto.c	DNA 5-methylcytosine	C17023	Sulfdono.c	Sulfur donor	M00292	pgi150.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (diisopentadecanoyl, iso-C15:0)
C00229	ACP.c	Acyl-carrier protein	C02972	Dihoyl.c	Dihydrolylpolypolprotein	C17234	dAmi2enote.c	2-Aminobut-2-enoate	M00293	clpni150.c	cardiolipin (isotetrapentadecanoyl, iso-C15:0)
C00230	t4Dihbzte.c	3,4-Dihydroxybenzoate	C02987	LGlutRNAGlu.c	L-Glutamyl-tRNA(Glu)	C17401	CobafactIII.c	Cobalt-factor III	M00294	pii150.c	phosphatidylinositol (diisopentadecanoyl, iso-C15:0)
C00231	DXylul5p.c	D-Xylulose 5-phosphate	C02995	Mal6p.c	Maltose 6'-phosphate	C17541	UndnyldipNactoyl-NaceLalanylDisoglynylLlysylDalanylDala.c	Undecaprenyl-diphospho-N-acetylmuramoyl-(N-acetylglucosamine)-L-alanyl-D-isoglutaminyl-L-lysyl-(glycyl)-D-alanyl-D-alanine	M00295	psi150.c	phosphatidylserine (diisopentadecanoyl, iso-C15:0)
C00232	Succsald.c	Succinate semialdehyde	C03069	tMylcronylCoA.c	3-Methylcrotonyl-CoA	C17542	UndnyldipNactoyl-NaceLalanylDisoglynylLysglycyl3DalanylDala.c	Undecaprenyl-diphospho-N-acetylmuramoyl-(N-acetylglucosamine)-L-alanyl-D-isoglutaminyl-L-lysyl-(glycyl)3-D-alanyl-D-alanine	M00296	pei150.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (diisopentadecanoyl, iso-C15:0)
C00233	qMyl2opete.c	4-Methyl-2-oxopentanoate	C03082	qPLasp.c	4-Phospho-L-aspartate	C17549	UndnyldipNactoyl-NaceLalanylDgluLlysLalanylLalanylDalanylDala.c	Undecaprenyl-diphospho-N-acetylmuramoyl-(N-acetylglucosamine)-L-alanyl-gamma-D-glutamyl-L-lysyl-(L-alanyl-L-alanyl)-D-alanyl-D-alanine	M00297	pgi170.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (diisohexadecanoyl, iso-C17:0)
C00234	dFryhfol.c	10-Formyltetrahydrofolate	C03089	cMylthiDrib.c	5-Methylthio-D-ribose	C17550	UndnyldipNactoyl-NaceLalanylDgluLlysLalanylDalanylDala.c	Undecaprenyl-diphospho-N-acetylmuramoyl-(N-acetylglucosamine)-L-alanyl-gamma-D-glutamyl-L-lysyl-(L-alanyl)-D-alanyl-D-alanine	M00298	clpni170.c	cardiolipin (isotetraheptadecanoyl, iso-C17:0)
C00235	dmylallydp.c	Dimethylallyl diphosphate	C03090	cPrbs.c	5-Phosphoribosylamine	C17556	ditrancisUndep.c	di-trans,poly-cis-Undecaprenyl phosphate	M00299	pii170.c	phosphatidylinositol (diisohexadecanoyl, iso-C17:0)
C00236	tPDglycp.c	3-Phospho-D-glyceroyl phosphate	C03114	dmyben.c	Dimethylbenzimidazole	C17954	Alb.c	Albaflavenone	M00300	psi170.c	phosphatidylserine (diisohexadecanoyl, iso-C17:0)
C00237	Cmonoxide.c	Carbon monoxide	C03150	Nicribri.c	Nicotinamide-beta-riboside	C18026	dSEthnylCoA.c	(2S)-Ethylmalonyl-CoA	M00301	pei170.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (diisohexadecanoyl, iso-C17:0)
C00238	K.c	Potassium cation	C03160	SuccylbenylCoA.c	2-Succinylbenzoyl-CoA	C18028	LFuc15lac.c	L-Fucono-1,5-lactone	M00302	pgai150.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (dianteisopentadecanoyl, ante-iso-C15:0)
C00239	dCMP.c	dCMP	C03175	Shi3p.c	Shikimate 3-phosphate	C18324	dSMylsucnylCoA.c	(2S)-Methylsuccinyl-CoA	M00303	clpni150.c	cardiolipin (anteisotetrapentadecanoyl, ante-iso-C15:0)
C00242	Gua.c	Guanine	C03194	R1Ami2oL.c	(R)-1-Aminopropan-2-ol	C19152	CoenF4201.c	Coenzyme F420-1	M00304	paii150.c	phosphatidylinositol (dianteisopentadecanoyl, ante-iso-C15:0)
C00243	Lac.c	Lactose	C03221	dtraDodoylCoA.c	2-trans-Dodecenoyl-CoA	C19153	CoenF4200.c	Coenzyme F420-0	M00305	psai150.c	phosphatidylserine (dianteisopentadecanoyl, ante-iso-C15:0)
C00244	Nitr.c	Nitrate	C03227	tHxyLkyn.c	3-Hydroxy-L-kynurenine	C19154	ste8Did8hyd5dea.c	7,8-Didemethyl-8-hydroxy-5-deazariboflavin	M00306	peai150.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (dianteisopentadecanoyl, ante-iso-C15:0)
C00249	Hexaad.c	Hexadecanoic acid	C03231	tMylglunylCoA.c	3-Methylglutaconyl-CoA	C19155	dSLac2dip5gua.c	(2S)-Lactyl-2-diphospho-5'-guanosine	M00307	pgai170.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (dianteisohexadecanoyl, ante-iso-C17:0)
C00251	Cho.c	Chorismate	C03232	tPno.c	3-Phosphonoxypropionate	C19156	dS2Pla.c	(2S)-2-Phospholactate	M00308	clpni170.c	cardiolipin (anteisotetraheptadecanoyl, ante-iso-C17:0)

Continuation of Table F.13

No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name
C00253	Nico.c	Nicotinate	C03263	CoprIII.c	Coproporphyrinogen III	C19673	Malnmyleste.c	Malonyl-[acp] methyl ester	M00309	piia170.c	phosphatidylinositol (diante-isoheptadecanoyl, ante-iso-C17:0)
C00254	Pre.c	Prephenate	C03283	L24Diate.c	L-2,4-Diaminobutanoate	C19845	Pimoylacc.c	Pimeloyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00310	psai170.c	phosphatidylserine (diante-isoheptadecanoyl, ante-iso-C17:0)
C00255	Rib.c	Riboflavin	C03287	LGlut5p.c	L-Glutamyl 5-phosphate	C19846	Pimeacpmyleste.c	Pimeloyl-[acyl-carrier protein] methyl ester	M00311	peai170.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (diante-isoheptadecanoyl, ante-iso-C17:0)
C00256	RLac.c	(R)-Lactate	C03289	LxylHexlac.c	L-xylo-Hexulonolactone	C19945	tO56dehCoA.c	3-Oxo-5,6-dehydrosuberyl-CoA	M00312	pg161.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (dihexadec-9-enoyl, n-C16:1)
C00257	DGlucad.c	D-Gluconic acid	C03298	NaMylhis.c	Nalpha-Methylhistidine	C19946	tO56dehyCoAsald.c	3-Oxo-5,6-dehydrosuberyl-CoA semialdehyde	M00313	clpn161.c	cardiolipin (tetrahexadec-9-enoyl, n-C16:1)
C00258	DGlyc.c	D-Glycerate	C03344	dMylactCoA.c	2-Methylacetoacetyl-CoA	C19975	dOxe23HylCoA.c	2-Oxepin-2(3H)-ylideneacetyl-CoA	M00314	pi161.c	phosphatidylinositol (dihexadec-9-enoyl, n-C16:1)
C00259	LAra.c	L-Arabinose	C03345	dMylbut2enooyl-CoA.c	2-Methylbut-2-enoyl-CoA	C20062	d12Epo12dihnyl-CoA.c	2-(1,2-Epoxy-1,2-dihydrophenyl)acetyl-CoA	M00315	ps161.c	phosphatidylserine (dihexadec-9-enoyl, n-C16:1)
C00262	Hyp.c	Hypoxanthine	C03373	Amiiribo.c	Aminoimidazole ribotide	C20237	aMalt1p.c	alpha-Maltose 1-phosphate	M00316	pe161.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (dihexadec-9-enoyl, n-C16:1)
C00263	LHomo.c	L-Homoserine	C03406	NLArg.c	N-(L-Arginino)succinate	C20238	dREthnylCoA.c	(2R)-Ethylmalonyl-CoA	M00317	pg150.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (dipentadecanoyl, n-C15:0)
C00266	Glylde.c	Glycolaldehyde	C03453	gamOxa.c	gamma-Oxalocrotonate	C20246	d2R5Z2Carb4mylthia52Hylidp.c	2-[(2R,5Z)-2-Carboxy-4-methylthiazol-5(2H)-ylidene]ethyl phosphate	M00318	clpn150.c	cardiolipin (tetrapentadecanoyl, n-C15:0)
C00267	aDGlu.c	alpha-D-Glucose	C03460	dMylpro2enooyl-CoA.c	2-Methylprop-2-enoyl-CoA	C20247	d2Carb4mylthia5ylep.c	2-(2-Carboxy-4-methylthiazol-5-yl)ethyl phosphate	M00319	pi150.c	phosphatidylinositol (dipentadecanoyl, n-C15:0)
C00269	CDPdia.c	CDP-diacylglycerol	C03479	Foliad.c	Folinic acid	C20258	dS4S4Hxy2345-thd.c	(2S,4S)-4-Hydroxy-2,3,4,5-tetrahydrodipicolinate	M00320	ps150.c	phosphatidylserine (dipentadecanoyl, n-C15:0)
C00270	NAceneu.c	N-Acetylneuraminate	C03492	D4Ppa.c	D-4'-Phosphopantothenate	C20372	tKetoacpmyleste.c	3-Ketoglutaryl-[acp] methyl ester	M00321	pe150.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (dipentadecanoyl, n-C15:0)
C00275	DMann6p.c	D-Mannose 6-phosphate	C03506	Indop.c	Indoleglycerol phosphate	C20373	tHxygacpmyleste.c	3-Hydroxyglutaryl-[acp] methyl ester	M00322	pg170.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (dihexadecanoyl, n-C17:0)
C00279	DEryt4p.c	D-Erythrose 4-phosphate	C03508	L2Ami3obutad.c	L-2-Amino-3-oxobutanoic acid	C20374	Enoyacpmyleste.c	Enoylglutaryl-[acp] methyl ester	M00323	clpn170.c	cardiolipin (tetraheptadecanoyl, n-C17:0)
C00283	Hgensulf.c	Hydrogen sulfide	C03518	NAcebdglu.c	N-Acetyl-beta-D-glucosaminide	C20375	Glutaacpmyleste.c	Glutaryl-[acp] methyl ester	M00324	pi170.c	phosphatidylinositol (dihexadecanoyl, n-C17:0)
C00286	dGTP.c	dGTP	C03561	R3HxyoylCoA.c	(R)-3-Hydroxybutanoyl-CoA	C20376	tKetopacpmylester.c	3-Ketopimeloyl-[acp] methyl ester	M00325	ps170.c	phosphatidylserine (dihexadecanoyl, n-C17:0)
C00288	HCO3.c	HCO3-	C03586	dO23dih5ace.c	2-Oxo-2,3-dihydrofuran-5-acetate	C20377	tHxypacpmyleste.c	3-Hydroxypimeloyl-[acp] methyl ester	M00326	pe170.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (dihexadecanoyl, n-C17:0)
C00291	Ni.c	Nickel	C03589	qHxy2opete.c	4-Hydroxy-2-oxopentanoate	C20378	Enoylacpmylester.c	Enoylpimeloyl-[acp] methyl ester	M00327	pgpi140.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (diisotetradecanoyl, iso-C14:0)
C00294	Ino.c	Inosine	C03656	S5Ami3ohexad.c	(S)-5-Amino-3-oxohexanoic acid	C20589	DGlucoc6p.c	D-Glucosamine-6-phosphate	M00328	pgpi160.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (diisohexadecanoyl, iso-C16:0)
C00295	Oro.c	Orotate	C03657	Dhxy2naphthoate.c	1,4-Dihydroxy-2-naphthoate	C20781	d4Dik3deolFuc.c	2,4-Diketo-3-deoxy-L-fuconate	M00329	pgpi180.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (diisooctadecanoyl, iso-C18:0)
C00296	Quin.c	Quinate	C03680	qImi5prote.c	4-Imidazolone-5-propanoate	C20889	DGal15lac.c	D-Galactaro-1,5-lactone	M00330	pgpi150.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (diisopentadecanoyl, iso-C15:0)
C00299	Uri.c	Uridine	C03722	Quinol.c	Quinolate	C20896	DGal14lac.c	D-Galactaro-1,4-lactone	M00331	pgpi170.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (diisoheptadecanoyl, iso-C17:0)
C00302	Gluta.c	Glutamate	C03741	S4Ami5opete.c	(S)-4-Amino-5-oxopentanoate	C20994	SHer2ylLcystSox-id.c	S-(Hercyn-2-yl)-L-cysteine S-oxide	M00332	pgpai150.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (diante-isopentadecanoyl, ante-iso-C15:0)
C00305	Mg2.c	Magnesium cation	C03752	dAmi2deoDglu.c	2-Amino-2-deoxy-D-gluconate	C20995	gammLGlutSher2yl-LcystSoxid.c	gamma-L-Glutamyl-S-(hercyn-2-yl)-L-cysteine S-oxide	M00333	pgpai170.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (diante-isoheptadecanoyl, ante-iso-C17:0)

Continuation of Table F.13

No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name
C00310	DXyl.c	D-Xylulose	C03785	DTaga16bp.c	D-Tagatose 1,6-bisphosphate	M00001	propnylACP.c	PropionylACP	M00334	pgp161.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (dihexadec-9-enoyl, n-C16:1)
C00311	Isocit.c	Isocitrate	C03794	N612DicAMP.c	N6-(1,2-Dicarboxyethyl)-AMP	M00002	pentadecanoyl-ACP.c	PentadecanoylACP	M00335	pgp150.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (dipentadecanoyl, n-C15:0)
C00320	Thio.c	Thiosulfate	C03824	dAmimsald.c	2-Aminomuconate semialdehyde	M00003	heptadecanoyl-ACP.c	HeptadecanoylACP	M00336	pgp170.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (diheptadecanoyl, n-C17:0)
C00322	dOadi.c	2-Oxoadipate	C03827	dDh3deoL.fuc.c	2-Dehydro-3-deoxy-L-fuconate	M00004	uAcylsngly3p_m_m.c	uAcylsngly3p_m	M00337	iC13p.c	Isotridecanoyl-phosphate (iso-C13:0)
C00327	LCit.c	L-Citrulline	C03838	cPrb.c	5'-Phosphoribosylglycinamide	M00005	Phos_m.c	Phos_m	M00338	aiC13p.c	Anteisotridecanoyl-phosphate (ante-iso-C13:0)
C00328	LKyn.c	L-Kynurenine	C03892	Ptidylglycerop.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate	M00006	Orth_m.c	Orthophosphate	M00339	aiC171p.c	Anteisotridecanoyl-phosphate (ante-iso-C17:1)
C00330	Dxg.c	Deoxyguanosine	C03912	S1Pyr5car.c	(S)-1-Pyrroline-5-carboxylate	M00007	CDPdiac_m.c	CDPdiac_m	M00340	iC171p.c	Isoheptadecanoyl-phosphate (iso-C17:1)
C00332	ActCoA.c	Acetoacetyl-CoA	C03921	dDh3deoDglu.c	2-Dehydro-3-deoxy-D-glucarate	M00008	Ptidylseri_m.c	Ptidylseri_m	M00341	C171p.c	heptadecanoyl-phosphate (C17:1)
C00333	DGala.c	D-Galacturonate	C03939	Aceacp.c	Acetyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00009	Biomass.c	Biomass_biosynthesis	M00342	C12p.c	Dodecanoyl-phosphate (n-C12:0)
C00334	qAmite.c	4-Aminobutanoate	C03972	d345Thy.c	2,3,4,5-Tetrahydrodipicolinate	M00010	Thead.c	Thead	M00343	C14p.c	Tetradecanoyl-phosphate (n-C14:0)
C00337	SDih.c	(S)-Dihydroorotate	C04006	uDmyoInos3p.c	1D-myo-Inositol 3-phosphate	M00011	DNA_bio.c	DNA_biosynthesis	M00344	C16p.c	Hexadecanoyl-phosphate (n-C16:0)
C00341	Geradp.c	Geranyl diphosphate	C04039	d3Dih3mylbutte.c	2,3-Dihydroxy-3-methylbutanoate	M00012	RNA_bio.c	RNA_biosynthesis	M00345	C18p.c	Octadecanoyl-phosphate (n-C18:0)
C00342	Thi.c	Reduced thioredoxin	C04079	RPtenoylLcys.c	N-(R)-Pantothienoyl-L-cysteine	M00013	Protein.c	Protein_biosynthesis	M00346	pai130.c	1,2-diisotridecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00343	Thiodisu.c	Oxidized thioredoxin	C04088	Octdecoylacp.c	Octadecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00014	Plipid.c	Phospholipid_biosynthesis	M00347	paai130.c	1,2-dianteisotridecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00344	Ptidy.c	Phosphatidylglycerol	C04122	D1Amip2olOp.c	D-1-Aminopropan-2-ol O-phosphate	M00015	TAG.c	TAG_biosynthesis	M00348	paai171.c	1,2-dianteisotridecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00345	sPDglu.c	6-Phospho-D-gluconate	C04133	NAcetLglut5p.c	N-Acetyl-L-glutamate 5-phosphate	M00016	Smallmol.c	Smallmol_pool_biosynthesis	M00349	pai171.c	1,2-diisotridecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00346	Ethap.c	Ethanolamine phosphate	C04146	alltOctnyldp.c	all-trans-Octaprenyl diphosphate	M00017	Peptidoglycan.c	Peptidoglycan_biosynthesis	M00350	pa171.c	1,2-diheptadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00350	Ptidyletholamne.c	Phosphatidylethanolamine	C04180	cdec3eACP.c	cis-dec-3-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein] (n-C10:1)	M00018	Carbohydr.c	Carbohydrates_biosynthesis	M00351	pa120.c	1,2-didodecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00352	DGluc6p.c	D-Glucosamine 6-phosphate	C04181	tHxy3myl2obutad.c	3-Hydroxy-3-methyl-2-oxobutanoic acid	M00019	Nhxycad.c	N-hydroxycadaverine	M00352	pa140.c	1,2-ditetradecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00353	Gerandp.c	Geranylgeranyl diphosphate	C04188	SMyl5thioDribo-1p.c	S-Methyl-5-thio-D-ribose 1-phosphate	M00020	NhxyNsuccyllead.c	N-hydroxy-N-succinylcadaverine	M00353	pa160.c	1,2-dihexadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00354	DFruc16bp.c	D-Fructose 1,6-bisphosphate	C04216	alltHeptyldp.c	all-trans-Heptaprenyl diphosphate	M00021	DesfE.c	Desferrioxamine-E	M00354	pa180.c	1,2-dioctadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00355	t4DihLphenyl.c	3,4-Dihydroxy-L-phenylalanine	C04236	dS2Isopro3osu.c	(2S)-2-Isopropyl-3-oxosuccinate	M00022	DesfG.c	Desferrioxamine-G	M00355	uiC13g3p.c	1-isotridecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00356	S3Hxy3mylglr-CoA.c	(S)-3-Hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA	C04246	But2enooylacc.c	But-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00023	NactylNhxycad.c	N-acetyl-N-hydroxycadaverine	M00356	uaiC13g3p.c	1-ante-isotridecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00357	NAce6p.c	N-Acetyl-D-glucosamine 6-phosphate	C04253	Electranflav.c	Electron-transferring flavo-protein	M00024	DesfB.c	Desferrioxamine-B	M00357	uaiC171g3p.c	1-ante-isoheptadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00360	dAMP.c	dAMP	C04259	NNdmyhis.c	N,N-Dimethylhistidine	M00025	Prochax.c	Prochaxamycin	M00358	uiC171g3p.c	1-isoheptadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00361	dGDP.c	dGDP	C04261	ProtNpiphosLhist.c	Protein N(pi)-phospho-L-histidine	M00026	MethylDonor.c	Methyl_Donor	M00359	uC171g3p.c	1-heptadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00362	dGMP.c	dGMP	C04272	R23Dih3mylbutte.c	(R)-2,3-Dihydroxy-3-methylbutanoate	M00027	ChaxA.c	Chaxamycin-A	M00360	uC12g3p.c	1-dodecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00363	dTDP.c	dTDP	C04281	L1Pyr3hyd5car.c	L-1-Pyrroline-3-hydroxy-5-carboxylate	M00028	ChaxB.c	Chaxamycin-B	M00361	uC14g3p.c	1-tetradecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00364	dTMP.c	dTMP	C04287	tD354Tri12dio.c	3D-3,5/4-Trihydroxycyclohexane-1,2-dione	M00029	tetraketideCx_m.c	tetraketide_intermediate_Cxm	M00362	uC16g3p.c	1-hexadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00365	dUMP.c	dUMP	C04302	N5PDrbs.c	N-(5-Phospho-D-ribosyl)anthranilate	M00030	m.tetraketideCx_m.c	mod tetraketide_intermediate_Cxm	M00363	uC18g3p.c	1-octadecanoyl-sn-glycerol 3-phosphate
C00366	Urate.c	Urate	C04332	s7dmy8Drib.c	6,7-Dimethyl-8-(D-ribityl)lumazine	M00031	heptaketideCx_m.c	heptaketide_intermediate_Cxm	M00364	u2dgr130.c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (diisotridecanoyl, iso-C13:0)

Continuation of Table F.13

No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name
C00369	Star_c	Starch	C04352	R4PpaoylLeys_c	(R)-4'-Phosphopantothenoyl-L-cysteine	M00032	octaketideCxm_c	octaketide_intermediate_Cxm	M00365	u2dgrai130_c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (dianteisotridecanoyl, ante-iso-C13:0)
C00369	Star_c	Starch	C04376	cPrbNfor_c	5'-Phosphoribosyl-N-formylglycinamide	M00033	nonaketideCxm_c	nonaketide_intermediate_Cxm	M00366	u2dgrai171_c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (dianteisheptadecenoyl, ante-iso-C17:1)
C00380	Cyto_c	Cytosine	C04377	c10Mylene_c	5,10-Methylenetetrahydro-methanopterin	M00034	undecaketideCxm_c	undecaketide_intermediate_Cxm	M00367	u2dgr171_c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (di-isoheptadecenoyl, iso-C17:1)
C00385	Xan_c	Xanthine	C04405	dS3S3Hxy2mylbutoylCoA_c	(2S,3S)-3-Hydroxy-2-methylbutanoyl-CoA	M00035	t4ketideCxl_c	tetraketide_intermediate_Cxl	M00368	u2dgr171_c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (dihexadecenoyl, C17:1)
C00387	Guan_c	Guanosine	C04409	dAmi3carbsald_c	2-Amino-3-carboxymuconate semialdehyde	M00036	h6ketideCxl_c	hexaketide_intermediate_Cxl	M00369	u2dgr120_c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (didodecanoyl, n-C12:0)
C00390	Ubinol_c	Ubiquinol	C04411	dR3S3Isopro_c	(2R,3S)-3-Isopropylmalate	M00037	o8ketideCxl_c	octaketide_intermediate_Cxl	M00370	u2dgr140_c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (dite-tradecanoyl, n-C14:0)
C00399	Ubi_c	Ubiquinone	C04419	Carbcarbarrprot_c	Carboxybiotin-carboxyl-carrier protein	M00038	d10ketideCxl_c	decaketide_intermediate_Cxl	M00371	u2dgr160_c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (dihexadecanoyl, n-C16:0)
C00402	DAsp_c	D-Aspartate	C04421	NSucnyllL26diatete_c	N-Succinyl-L-2,6-diaminoheptanedioate	M00039	CxIA_c	Chaxalactin_A	M00372	u2dgr180_c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol (dioctadecanoyl, n-C18:0)
C00404	NPolyp_c	Polyphosphate	C04425	SAd4mylthi2obutate_c	S-Adenosyl-4-methylthio-2-oxobutanoate	M00040	peptideHal_int_c	peptideHal_intermediate	M00373	tagi130_c	Triacylglycerol (triisotridecanoyl, iso-C13:0)
C00404	N1Polyp_c	Polyphosphate-1	C04442	dDh3deo6phoDglu_c	2-Dehydro-3-deoxy-6-phospho-D-gluconate	M00041	dipephexketide_c	dipeptide_hexaketide	M00374	tagai130_c	Triacylglycerol (trianteisotridecanoyl, ante-iso-C13:0)
C00407	Llsoleu_c	L-Isoleucine	C04454	cAmi65phoDrib_c	5-Amino-6-(5'-phospho-D-ribitylamino)uracil	M00042	proPKNP_c	pro hybrid PKNP	M00375	tagai171_c	Triacylglycerol (trianteisheptadecenoyl, ante-iso-C17:1)
C00409	Met_c	Methanethiol	C04462	NSucnyl2Lami6ohete_c	N-Succinyl-2-L-amino-6-oxoheptanedioate	M00043	isoC141ACP_c	Isobutyryl-ACP (iso-C4:0ACP)	M00376	tagi171_c	Triacylglycerol (triisohexadecenoyl, iso-C17:1)
C00415	Dih_c	Dihydrofolate	C04494	Guan3dp5trip_c	Guanosine 3'-diphosphate	M00044	t3oiC6ACP_c	3-Oxoisohexanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00377	tag171_c	Triacylglycerol (triheptadecenoyl, n-C17:1)
C00416	Ptida_c	Phosphatidate	C04501	NAcetaDgluc1p_c	N-Acetyl-alpha-D-glucosamine 1-phosphate	M00045	t3hiC6ACP_c	(R)-3-Hydroxyisohexanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00378	tag120_c	Triacylglycerol (tridodecanoyl, n-C12:0)
C00417	cisAco_c	cis-Aconitate	C04556	qAmi2myl5phopyr_c	4-Amino-2-methyl-5-phosphomethylpyrimidine	M00046	tiC62eACP_c	trans-isohex-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00379	tag140_c	Triacylglycerol (tritradecanoyl, n-C14:0)
C00418	RMev_c	(R)-Mevalonate	C04570	Reduelectranflav_c	Reduced electron-transferring flavoprotein	M00047	iC6ACP_c	Isohexanoyl-ACP (iso-C6:0ACP)	M00380	tag160_c	Triacylglycerol (trihexadecanoyl, n-C16:0)
C00424	SLaclde_c	(S)-Lactaldehyde	C04574	ditrancisUndedp_c	di-trans,poly-cis-Undecaprenyl diphosphate	M00048	t3oiC8ACP_c	3-Oxoisooctanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00381	tag180_c	Triacylglycerol (trioctadecanoyl, n-C18:0)
C00430	cAmi_c	5-Aminolevulinatate	C04582	SMyl5thioDribu1p_c	S-Methyl-5-thio-D-ribulose 1-phosphate	M00049	t3hiC8ACP_c	(R)-3-Hydroxyisooctanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00382	cdpdic13g_c	CDP-1,2-diisotridecanoylglycerol
C00433	d5Dioate_c	2,5-Dioxopentanoate	C04618	tR3Hxyoylacc_c	(3R)-3-Hydroxybutanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00050	tiC82eACP_c	trans-isooct-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00383	cdpdaiC13g_c	CDP-1,2-dianteisotridecanoylglycerol
C00436	NCaroyl_c	N-Carbamoylputrescine	C04619	tR3Hxydecoylacc_c	(3R)-3-Hydroxydecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00051	iC8ACP_c	Isooctanoyl-ACP (iso-C8:0ACP)	M00384	cdpdaiC171g_c	CDP-1,2-dianteisohexadecenoylglycerol
C00437	NAceorn_c	N-Acetylmethionine	C04620	tR3Hxyooylacc_c	(3R)-3-Hydroxyoctanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00052	t3oiC10ACP_c	3-Oxoisododecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00385	cdpdic171g_c	CDP-1,2-diisohexadecenoylglycerol
C00438	NCaroylLasp_c	N-Carbamoyl-L-aspartate	C04631	UDPNAce31carnylDglu_c	UDP-N-acetyl-3-(1-carboxyvinyl)-D-glucosamine	M00053	t3hiC10ACP_c	(R)-3-Hydroxyisododecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00386	cdpdC17g_c	CDP-1,2-dihexadecenoylglycerol
C00439	NForLglu_c	N-Formimino-L-glutamate	C04633	tR3Hxypoylacc_c	(3R)-3-Hydroxypalmitoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00054	tiC102eACP_c	trans-isodec-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00387	cdpdC12g_c	CDP-1,2-didodecanoylglycerol
C00440	cMylthfol_c	5-Methyltetrahydrofolate	C04640	dFoN15pho_c	2-(Formamido)-N1-(5'-phosphoribosyl)acetamidine	M00055	iC10ACP_c	Isodecanoyl-ACP (iso-C10:0ACP)	M00388	cdpdC14g_c	CDP-1,2-ditetradecanoylglycerol
C00441	LAsp4sald_c	L-Aspartate 4-semialdehyde	C04666	Deryt1lmi4ylg3p_c	D-erythro-1-(imidazol-4-yl)glycerol 3-phosphate	M00056	t3oiC12ACP_c	3-Oxoisododecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00389	cdpdC16g_c	CDP-1,2-dihexadecanoylglycerol
C00445	c10Metnylhfol_c	5,10-Methylenetetrahydrofolate	C04675	tHxy34mylpen3enylCoA_c	3-Hydroxy-3-(4-methylpent-3-en-1-yl)glutaryl-CoA	M00057	t3hiC12ACP_c	(R)-3-Hydroxyisododecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00390	cdpdC18g_c	CDP-1,2-dioctadecanoylglycerol
C00446	aDGa1p_c	alpha-D-Galactose 1-phosphate	C04677	u5Prb5ami4imi_c	1-(5'-Phosphoribosyl)-5-amino-4-imidazolecarboxamide	M00058	tiC122eACP_c	trans-isododec-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00391	clpniC130_c	cardiolipin (tetraisotridecanoyl, iso-C13:0)
C00448	tranFardp_c	trans,trans-Farnesyl diphosphate	C04688	tR3Hxytdecaoylacc_c	Hydroxytetradecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00059	iC12ACP_c	Isododecanoyl-ACP (iso-C12:0ACP)	M00392	clpnaic130_c	cardiolipin (tetraanteisotridecanoyl, ante-iso-C13:0)

Continuation of Table F.13

No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name
C00455	NicoDribo.c	Nicotinamide ribonucleotide	D-	C04691	dDh3deoxDarabhep2pDehydro-3-deoxy-D-arabino-heptonate 7-phosphate	M00060	t3oiC14ACP.c	3-Oxoisotetradecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00393	clpnaic171.c	cardiolipin (tetraanteisoheptadecenoyl, ante-iso-C17:1)
C00458	dCTP.c	dCTP		C04702	UDPoyILAlaDgam-GluLlysDAlaDAla.c	M00061	t3hiC14ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyisotetradecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00394	clpniC171.c	cardiolipin (tetraisoheptadecenoyl, n-C17:1)
C00459	dTTP.c	dTTP		C04732	cAmi61Drib.c	M00062	tiC142eACP.c	trans-isoetradec-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00395	clpnC171.c	cardiolipin (tetraheptadecenoyl, n-C17:1)
C00460	dUTP.c	dUTP		C04734	u5Prb5for4imi.c	M00063	iC14ACP.c	Isomylristoyl-ACP (iso-C14:0ACP)	M00396	clpnC120.c	cardiolipin (tetradodecanoyl, n-C12:0)
C00461	Chit.c	Chitin		C04751	u5PDrbs5ami4imi.c	M00064	t3oiC16ACP.c	3-Oxoisoheptadecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00397	clpnC140.c	cardiolipin (tetratetradecanoyl, n-C14:0)
C00461	Chit...c	Chitin		C04752	dMyl4amin5hydrpyridp.c	M00065	t3hiC16ACP.c	R-3-hydroxyisopalmitoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00398	clpnC160.c	cardiolipin (tetrahexadecanoyl, n-C16:0)
C00463	Ind.c	Indole		C04778	N15PaDrbs56dimben.c	M00066	tiC162eACP.c	trans-isoheptadec-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00399	clpnC180.c	cardiolipin (tetraoctadecanoyl, n-C18:0)
C00469	Ethnol.c	Ethanol		C04807	dAmi78dih4hyd6dipt.c	M00067	iC16ACP.c	Isopalmitoyl-ACP (iso-C16:0ACP)	M00400	pgii130.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (diisotridecanoyl, iso-C13:0)
C00472	pBen.c	p-Benzoquinone		C04823	u5Prb5ami4Nsucimi.c	M00068	t3oiC18ACP.c	3-Oxoisooctadecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00401	pgai130.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (dianteisoctadecanoyl, ante-iso-C13:0)
C00475	Cyt.c	Cytidine		C04851	MuroyLLAlaDgam-GluLlysDAlaDAladipundnol.c	M00069	t3hiC18ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyisooctadecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00402	pgai171.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (dianteisoheptadecanoyl, ante-iso-C17:1)
C00483	Tyr.c	Tyramine		C04874	dAmi4hyd6Dery123tri78dih.c	M00070	tiC182eACP.c	trans-isoctadec-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00403	pgii171.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (diisohexadecanoyl, iso-C17:1)
C00488	Form.c	Formamide		C04877	UDPNactoylLalanylglamDglumes26dia.c	M00071	iC18ACP.c	Isooctadecanoyl-ACP (iso-C18:0ACP)	M00404	pg171.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (dihexadecanoyl, C17:1)
C00492	Raf.c	Raffinose		C04882	UDPNactoylLalanylDglu6carLlysDalanylDala.c	M00072	ivACP.c	Isovaleryl-ACP (iso-C5:0ACP)	M00405	pg120.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (didodecanoyl, n-C12:0)
C00493	Shi.c	Shikimate		C04895	ste8Dihy3trip.c	M00073	t3oiC7ACP.c	3-Oxoisoheptanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00406	pg140.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (dite-tradecanoyl, n-C14:0)
C00498	ADPglu.c	ADP-glucose		C04896	c5PDrbs15phoimi4car.c	M00074	t3hiC7ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyisoheptanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00407	pg160.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (dihexadecanoyl, n-C16:0)
C00499	Allte.c	Allantoate		C04916	N5PD1rib5ami15phoDrbs4imi.c	M00075	tiC72eACP.c	trans-isohep-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00408	pg180.c	Phosphatidylglycerol (dioc-tadecanoyl, n-C18:0)
C00504	Fol.c	Folate		C05125	daHxyedp.c	M00076	iC7ACP.c	Isoheptanoyl-ACP (iso-C7:0ACP)	M00409	pii130.c	phosphatidylinositol (diisotritadecanoyl, iso-C13:0)
C00507	LRha.c	L-Rhamnose		C05198	cDxade.c	M00077	t3oiC9ACP.c	3-Oxoisononanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00410	piia130.c	phosphatidylinositol (diante-isotritadecanoyl, ante-iso-C13:0)
C00508	LRib.c	L-Ribulose		C05223	Dodecoylacp.c	M00078	t3hiC9ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyisononanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00411	piia171.c	phosphatidylinositol (diante-isoheptadecanoyl, ante-iso-C17:1)
C00513	CDPgly.c	CDP-glycerol		C05231	L3AmiCoA.c	M00079	tiC92eACP.c	trans-isonon-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00412	pii171.c	phosphatidylinositol (diisohexadecanoyl, iso-C17:1)
C00522	RPante.c	(R)-Pantoate		C05258	S3Hxyhdecaoyl-CoA.c	M00080	iC9ACP.c	Isononanoyl-ACP (iso-C9:0ACP)	M00413	pi171.c	phosphatidylinositol (dihexadecanoyl, n-C17:1)

Continuation of Table F.13

No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name
C00526	Dxu.c	Deoxyuridine	C05259	tOpaloylCoA.c	3-Oxopalmitoyl-CoA	M00081	t3oiC11ACP.c	3-Oxoisoundecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00414	pi120.c	phosphatidylinositol (didodecanoyl, n-C12:0)
C00527	GluCoA.c	Glutaryl-CoA	C05260	S3Hxytdecoyl-CoA.c	(S)-3-Hydroxytetradecanoyl-CoA	M00082	t3hiC11ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyisoundecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00415	pi140.c	phosphatidylinositol (dite-tradecanoyl, n-C14:0)
C00530	Hquin.c	Hydroquinone	C05261	tOtetdecoylCoA.c	3-Oxotetradecanoyl-CoA	M00083	tiC112eACP.c	trans-isoundec-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00416	pi160.c	phosphatidylinositol (dihexadecanoyl, n-C16:0)
C00533	Nitroxid.c	Nitric oxide	C05262	S3HxydecoylCoA.c	(S)-3-Hydroxydodecanoyl-CoA	M00084	iC11ACP.c	Isoundecanoyl-ACP (iso-C11:0ACP)	M00417	pi180.c	phosphatidylinositol (dioc-tadecanoyl, n-C18:0)
C00536	Trip.c	Triphosphate	C05263	tOdodecoylCoA.c	3-Oxododecanoyl-CoA	M00085	t3oiC13ACP.c	3-Oxoisotridecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00418	psi130.c	phosphatidylserine (diisotri-tadecanoyl, iso-C13:0)
C00542	Cys.c	Cystathionine	C05264	SHxydecoylCoA.c	(S)-Hydroxydecanoyl-CoA	M00086	t3hiC13ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyisotridecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00419	psai130.c	phosphatidylserine (diante-isotritadecanoyl, ante-iso-C13:0)
C00544	Hom.c	Homogentisate	C05265	tOdecoylCoA.c	3-Oxodecanoyl-CoA	M00087	tiC132eACP.c	trans-isotridec-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00420	psai171.c	phosphatidylserine (diante-isoheptadecanoyl, ante-iso-C17:1)
C00555	qAmilde.c	4-Aminobutyraldehyde	C05266	S3HxyooylCoA.c	(S)-3-Hydroxyoctanoyl-CoA	M00088	iC13ACP.c	Isotridecanoyl-ACP (iso-C13:0ACP)	M00421	psi171.c	phosphatidylserine (diisohep-tadecanoyl, iso-C17:1)
C00559	Dxade.c	Deoxyadenosine	C05267	tOoctoylCoA.c	3-Oxoctanoyl-CoA	M00089	t3oiC15ACP.c	3-Oxoisopentadecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00422	ps171.c	phosphatidylserine (dihep-tadecanoyl, C17:1)
C00568	qAmibzte.c	4-Aminobenzoate	C05268	SHxyoylCoA.c	(S)-Hydroxyhexanoyl-CoA	M00090	t3hiC15ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyisopentadecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00423	ps120.c	phosphatidylserine (didodecanoyl, n-C12:0)
C00576	Betaalde.c	Betaine aldehyde	C05269	tOhexoylCoA.c	3-Oxohexanoyl-CoA	M00091	tiC152eACP.c	trans-isopentadec-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00424	ps140.c	phosphatidylserine (dite-tradecanoyl, n-C14:0)
C00577	DGlylde.c	D-Glyceraldehyde	C05270	HexoylCoA.c	Hexanoyl-CoA	M00092	iC15ACP.c	Isopentadecanoyl-ACP (iso-C15:0ACP)	M00425	ps160.c	phosphatidylserine (dihexadecanoyl, n-C16:0)
C00582	PhenylaceCoA.c	Phenylacetyl-CoA	C05271	tranHex2enoyoyl-CoA.c	trans-Hex-2-enoyl-CoA	M00093	t3oiC17ACP.c	3-Oxoisoheptadecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00426	ps180.c	phosphatidylserine (dioctade-canoyl, n-C18:0)
C00588	Cholp.c	Choline phosphate	C05272	traHex2enooyl-CoA.c	trans-Hexadec-2-enoyl-CoA	M00094	t3hiC17ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyisoheptadecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00427	pei130.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (diisotritadecanoyl, iso-C13:0)
C00596	dHxy24pente.c	2-Hydroxy-2,4-pentadienoate	C05273	traTde2enooyl-CoA.c	trans-Tetradec-2-enoyl-CoA	M00095	tiC172eACP.c	trans-isoheptadec-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00428	peai130.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (diante-isotritadecanoyl, ante-iso-C13:0)
C00601	Phenylacelde.c	Phenylacetaldehyde	C05274	DecoylCoA.c	Decanoyl-CoA	M00096	iC17ACP.c	Isoheptadecanoyl-ACP (iso-C17:0ACP)	M00429	peai171.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (diante-isoheptadecanoyl, ante-iso-C17:1)
C00603	Ure.c	(-)-Ureidoglycolate	C05275	traDec2enooyl-CoA.c	trans-Dec-2-enoyl-CoA	M00097	d2mbACP.c	Ante-isovaleryl-ACP (ante-iso-C5:0ACP)	M00430	pei171.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (diisoheptadecanoyl, iso-C17:1)
C00615	Prothist.c	Protein histidine	C05276	traOct2enooyl-CoA.c	trans-Oct-2-enoyl-CoA	M00098	t3oaiC7ACP.c	3-Oxoante-isoheptanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00431	pe171.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (dihheptadecanoyl, C17:1)
C00620	aDRibo1p.c	alpha-D-Ribose 1-phosphate	C05345	bDFr6p.c	beta-D-Fructose 6-phosphate	M00099	t3haiC7ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyante-isoheptanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00432	pe120.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (didodecanoyl, n-C12:0)
C00623	snGlyc1p.c	sn-Glycerol 1-phosphate	C05359	e.c	e-	M00100	taiC72eACP.c	trans-ante-isohep-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00433	pe140.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (ditetradecanoyl, n-C14:0)
C00624	NAceLglu.c	N-Acetyl-L-glutamate	C05378	bDFr16bp.c	beta-D-Fructose 1,6-bisphosphate	M00101	aiC7ACP.c	Ante-isoheptanoyl-ACP (ante-iso-C7:0ACP)	M00434	pe160.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (dihexadecanoyl, n-C16:0)
C00630	dMylprooylCoA.c	2-Methylpropanoyl-CoA	C05379	Oxal.c	Oxalosuccinate	M00102	t3oaiC9ACP.c	3-Oxoante-isononanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00435	pe180.c	phosphatidylethanolamine (dioctadecanoyl, n-C18:0)
C00631	dPDgly.c	2-Phospho-D-glycerate	C05381	tCar1hydThP.c	3-Carboxy-1-hydroxypropyl-ThPP	M00103	t3haiC9ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyante-isononanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00436	pgpi130.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (diisotridecanoyl, iso-C13:0)
C00632	tHxy.c	3-Hydroxyanthranilate	C05382	Sedo7p.c	Sedoheptulose 7-phosphate	M00104	taiC92eACP.c	trans-ante-isonon-2-enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00437	pgpai130.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (diante-isotridecanoyl, ante-iso-C13:0)
C00636	DMann1p.c	D-Mannose 1-phosphate	C05385	DGlucte1p.c	D-Glucuronate 1-phosphate	M00105	aiC9ACP.c	Ante-isononanoyl-ACP (ante-iso-C9:0ACP)	M00438	pgpai171.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (diante-isoheptadecanoyl, ante-iso-C17:1)
C00641	u2Diasngly.c	1,2-Diacyl-sn-glycerol	C05399	Meli.c	Melibiotol	M00106	t3oaiC11ACP.c	3-Oxoante-isoundecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00439	pgpi171.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (diisoheptadecanoyl, iso-C17:1)



Continuation of Table F.13

No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name	No.	Abbreviation	Name
C00645	NAceDman.c	N-Acetyl-D-mannosamine	C05400	Epi.c	Epimelibiose	M00107	t3haiC11ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyante- isoundecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00440	pgp171.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (diheptadecanoyl, C17:1)
C00655	Xant5p.c	Xanthosine 5'-phosphate	C05401	tbDGalsngly.c	3-beta-D-Galactosyl-sn- glycerol	M00108	taiC112eACP.c	trans-ante-isoundec-2-enoyl- [acyl-carrier protein]	M00441	pgp120.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (didodecanoyl, n-C12:0)
C00663	bDGluc1p.c	beta-D-Glucose 1-phosphate	C05402	MeL.c	Melibiose	M00109	aiC11ACP.c	Ante-isoundecanoyl-ACP (ante-iso-C11:0ACP)	M00442	pgp140.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (ditetradecanoyl, n-C14:0)
C00666	LL26Diate.c	LL-2,6- Diaminoheptanedioate	C05512	Dxi.c	Deoxyinosine	M00110	t3oaiC13ACP.c	3-Oxoante-isotridecanoyl- [acyl-carrier protein]	M00443	pgp160.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (dihexadecanoyl, n-C16:0)
C00668	aDG16p.c	alpha-D-Glucose 6-phosphate	C05526	SGlunylLcys.c	S-Glutathionyl-L-cysteine	M00111	t3haiC13ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyante- isotridecanoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00444	pgp180.c	Phosphatidylglycerophosphate (dioctadecanoyl, n-C18:0)
C00669	gamLGluLcys.c	gamma-L-Glutamyl-L- cysteine	C05552	Bioc.c	Biocytin	M00112	taiC132eACP.c	trans-ante-isotridec-2-enoyl- [acyl-carrier protein]	M00445	iC13.c	Isotridecanoate (C13:0)
C00671	S3Myl2openad.c	(S)-3-Methyl-2- oxopentanoic acid	C05570	Erg.c	Ergothioneine	M00113	aiC13ACP.c	Ante-isotridecanoyl-ACP (ante-iso-C13:0ACP)	M00446	aiC13.c	Ante-isotridecanoate (C13:0)
C00672	dDxDribo1p.c	2-Deoxy-D-ribose 1-phosphate	C05575	Her.c	Hercynine	M00114	t3oaiC15ACP.c	3-Oxoante- isopentadecanoyl-[acyl- carrier protein]	M00447	aiC171.c	Ante-isoheptadecanoate (anteiso-C17:1)
C00673	dDxDribo5p.c	2-Deoxy-D-ribose 5-phosphate	C05653	Fry.c	Formylanthranilate	M00115	t3haiC15ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyante- isopentadecanoyl-[acyl- carrier protein]	M00448	iC171.c	Isoheptadecanoate (iso- C17:1)
C00679	cDh4deoDglu.c	5-Dehydro-4-deoxy-D- glucarate	C05668	tHxynylCoA.c	3-Hydroxypropionyl-CoA	M00116	taiC152eACP.c	trans-ante-isopentadec-2- enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00449	C171.c	heptadecanoate (C17:1)
C00680	mes26Diate.c	meso-2,6- Diaminoheptanedioate	C05744	Actacp.c	Acetoacetyl-[acp]	M00117	aiC15ACP.c	Ante-isopentadecanoyl-ACP (ante-iso-C15:0ACP)	M00450	ions.c	ions pool
C00682	dHxymald.c	2-Hydroxymuconate semi- aldehyde	C05745	Butacp.c	Butyryl-[acp]	M00118	t3oaiC17ACP.c	3-Oxoante- isoheptadecanoyl-[acyl- carrier protein]	M00450	FerrioxE.c	Ferrioxamine-E
C00683	SMylmalnylCoA.c	(S)-Methylmalonyl-CoA	C05746	tOhexoylcp.c	3-Oxohexanoyl-[acp]	M00119	t3haiC17ACP.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyante- isoheptadecanoyl-[acyl- carrier protein]	M00451	FerrioxG.c	Ferrioxamine-G
C00688	dTD4dehbLrha.c	dTDP-4-dehydro-beta-L- rhamnose	C05747	R3Hxyoylcp.c	(R)-3-Hydroxyhexanoyl- [acp]	M00120	taiC172eACP.c	trans-ante-isoheptadec-2- enoyl-[acyl-carrier protein]	M00452	FerrioxB.c	Ferrioxamine-B
C00689	aaTreh6p.c	alpha,alpha'-Trehalose 6-phosphate	C05748	tranHex2enoyoyl- acp.c	trans-Hex-2-enoyl-[acp]	M00121	aiC17ACP.c	Ante-isoheptadecanoyl-ACP (ante-iso-C17:0ACP)	M00453	hybrid_PKNP.c	Hybrid PKNP BGC product
C00691	d4635Pen.c	2,4,6/3,5- Pentahydroxycyclohexanone	C05749	Hexoylcp.c	Hexanoyl-[acp]	M00123	t3ocddec5eACP.c	3-oxo-cis-dodec-5-enoyl- [acyl-carrier protein]	M00513	pgly.c	poly-glycerol

# Abbreviations

2x YT	Two times yeast tryptone medium
A	adenylation
ACP	acyl-carrier protein
AT	acyltransferase
ATPM	ATP Maintenance
BASys	Bacterial Annotation System
BCDH	Branched-chain $\alpha$ -keto acid dehydrogenase
BCFA	Branched-chain Fatty Acid
BGC	Biosynthetic Gene Cluster
BLAST	Basic Local Alignment Search Tool
C	condensation
CDD	Conserved Domain Database
COBRAPy	COntain Based Reconstruction Analysis for python
Cy	Condensation/Cyclization
DC	Decarboxylase
DH	dehydratase
DM	Defined medium
DNA	Deoxyribonucleotic acid
DNA medium	Difco Nutrient Agar
DW	Dry weight
EC	Enzyme Commission
ECH	Enoyl-CoA dehydratases
ER	enoyl reductase
ESI-IT	Electrospray-ion trap
FBA	Flux Balance Analysis
FSEOF	Flux Scanning based on Enforced Objective Flux
FVA	Flux variability analysis
GAM	Growth Associated Maintenance
GPR	Gene-Protein-Reaction
GSM	Genome Scale Model
HMGS	3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA synthases
HPLC MS/MS	High-Performance Liquid Chromatography tandem Mass Spectrometry
ICP	Inductively coupled plasma
ISP2	International <i>Streptomyces</i> project 2
kb	kilo bases

KEGG	Kyoto Encyclopaedia of Genes and Genomes
KR	ketoreductase
KS	ketosynthase
KS*	non-elongating ketosynthase
LB	Luria-Bertani broth
LB agar	Luria-Bertani agar
mDM	Modified defined medium
mISP2	Modified ISP2 medium
mLPM	Modified leinamycin production medium
MM	Minimal Media
MOMA	Minimal Of Metabolic Adjustment
mRNA	Messenger ribonucleic acid
MRSA	methicillin resistant <i>Staphylococcus aureus</i>
MT	methyl-transferase
NGAM	Non-Growth Associated Maintenance
NGS	Next Generation Sequencing
NRPS	non-ribosomal peptide synthetase
nt	nucleotide
ORF	Open Reading Frame
OSMAC	One strain many compounds
Ox	Oxidation
PAC	P1-phage derivative artificial chromosome
PBS	Phosphate Buffer Solution
PCP	peptidyl-carrier protein
PCR	Polymerase Chain Reaction
pHMM	profile hidden markov model
PKS	polyketide synthase
PPP	Pentose Phosphate Pathway
R3	Regeneration 3 medium
RAST	Rapid Annotation Using Subsystem Technology
RNA	Ribonucleic acid
rRNA	Ribosomal ribonucleic acid
RT	Room temperature
RT	Retention time
RT-PCR	Reverse transcription polymerase chain reaction
SAM	S-Adenosyl methionine
SCFA	Straight-chain Fatty Acid
SFM	Soya Flour Mannitol agar
SMRT	Single Molecule Real Time
SOC	Super optimal broth with catabolite repression
TAG	Triacylglycerol
tRNA	Transference ribonucleic acid
TSB	Tryptone Soya Broth
TSB/YEME	Tryptone Soy Broth and Yeast Extract Malt Extract medium (1:1)
WT	Wild-type
YEME	Yeast extract-malt extract medium

# Nomenclature

$\Delta G$	in chemistry, refers to the energy associated to a chemical reaction.
$S$	in systems biology, refers to a stoichiometric matrix of size $m \times n$ , that represents a metabolic network.
$Z$	in systems biology, refers to an objective function.
$iVR1007$	in systems biology, refers to the name of a genome scale model. The name consists of the initials of the author and the number of genes.
$m/z$	in chemistry, refers to the mass to charge ratio of an ion.
$D$	in chemistry, refers to the right orientation of a substituent of a chiral carbon.
$L$	in chemistry, refers to the left orientation of a substituent of a chiral carbon.
$GB$	in computing, refers to gigabytes, a unit of computational storage. One gigabyte is equivalent to $10^9$ bytes.
$GeMRA$	in computing, refers to the interface coded in python generated in this study that helps in the reconstruction of GSMs and in performing simulations. $GeMRA$ is the abbreviation of Genome model reconstruction assistant.
$mzXML$	in computing, it is an XML based format for MS and MS/MS metabolomics data.
$R$	in computing, refers to a programming language and environment for statistical analysis and graphics.
$RAM$	in computing, refers to a place in the computer where the operating system, applications, programs and current data are kept so they can be reached by the processor. $RAM$ is the abbreviation of Random Access Memory.
$v/v$	in chemistry, refers to the percentage of volume of a compound over 100 ml of volume of solvent.
$w/v$	in chemistry, refers to the percentage of weight over 100 ml of volume.